Of the most REMARKABLE

CRIMINALS,

WHO HAVE BEEN

CONDEMN'D and EXECUTED;

For Murder, Highway, House Breakers, Street-Robberies, Coining, or other Offences; From the Year 1720, to the Present Time:

Containing Particularly,

The Lives of William Barwick, for the Murder of his Fellow Servant, Mary Green; Captain John Gow, a Pyrate and Murderer; John Perry, his Mother and Brother, for the supposed Murder of the Rev. Mr. Havrison, at Campden, in Gloucerste-spire; James Dalton, a House-breaker, John Everet, a Highwayman, who kept the Cock Alelebouse in the Old-Bailey; and Ferdinande Shrimpton, a Highway-man, &c. John Featherby, and the rest of his Gang, notorious House-Breakers; James Drummond, and Robert Drummond, two Brothers, Highwaymen.

· COLLECTED from

Original PAPERS and Authentick MEMOIRS.

VOL III.

LONDON:

Printed and Sold by JOHN OSBORN, at the Golden-Ball in Pater-Nofter-Row, MDCCXXXV.

13



pant Barcuten;

MVSEVM BRITAN NICVM

2

emarkante Entrade who to an

Property Constitution

The second secon

gr O spatial teles



THE

JOHN TUR

CIVIL 70 HN, an Highwayman, &c.



NE of the most dangerous Pasfions which can enter the Breaft of young People, tho' at the fame time it be one of the most common, is the Love of finery, and and a mean and foolish Ambi-

tion of appearing better dreffed than becomes their Station, in hopes of impoling themselves upon the World, for Persons of bos Vol. III. much

much higher Rank than they really are. This inconfiderate ridiculous Pride brings along with it such a numerous Train of ill Confequences, as of Necessity make the Perfon inflam'd by it unhappy, and often miferable for Life. In the Case now before us. it was still more fatal, by adding a violent and ignominious Death. John Turner was the Son of a Person in tolerable Circumstances in the County of Cornwall, where he received an Education proper for that Condition of Life in which he was likely to pass thro' the World. His Father was a Man of good Sense, and of a Behaviour much more curteous and genteel than is usual among Persons of ordinary Condition, in a County fo remote from London; he was extremely defirous that his Son should in this respect be like him, and therefore continually caution'd him of falling into that rough boarish manner of behaving, which is natural to uneducated Clowns. and makes them shocking to every Body but themselves; John was very compliant in this Respect with his Father's Temper, and being put out Apprentice to a Peruke-Maker, his obliging Carriage endeared him fo much, not only to his Master and the Family, but also to the Gentlemen on whom as Customers to the Shop he sometimes waited, that they took peculiar liking to the Boy, and

and were continually giving him Money, as a Reward for his Diligence and Affiduity; but John's obliging Temper took a Turn very fatal to himfelf, as well as very little suspected by his Friends and Relations; for having been made use of by some young Sparks at Exeter, the Place where he ferv'd his Time, to carry Messages to their Mistresses, he from thence conceived fo ftrong an Inclination to become a Beau and a Gallant, that in Order to it he broke open his Master's Escrutore, and took away a considerable Sum of Money, with which he came up to London, and went to live as a Journeyman with an eminent Peruke-Maken at the Court End of the Town; where his easy and obsequious Temper made him very agreeable to every Body, and his Behaviour was fo just and open, that no-body had a better Character in the Neighbourhood than himfelf; yet he was far from giving over those Extravagancies, the earnest Defire of committing which, had brought him up to Town; for no-body in his Station made fo handsome a Figure as Mr. Turner. His Amours with the Wenches in the Neighbourhood were very numerous, tho out of a Point of Honour, he was careful enough in endeavouring to conceal them; but as they naturally lead him into an expensive Way of Living, B 2

f

e

n

f

00.

t

,,

1

1

Living, which what he got by his Trade could in no Degree Support, he found himfelf quickly oblig'd to take new Methods, and thought none fo concife and convenient as going upon the Road, which he did for dome time, without the least Suspicion, behaving himfelf towards those whom he robbed with fuch Gentleness and good Manners, putting his Hat into the Coach, taking what Money they thought fit to give him; nay, sometimes returning a Part of that, if the Dress or Aspect of the Person gave him room to suspect, that their Wants were as great as his; from which extraordinary Conduct he obtained the Name of Civil John, by which he was very well known to the Stage-Coachmen, Waggoners, and other fuch Persons, who travelled the Western Road. Common Fame which ordinarily Multiplies the Adventures of Men of his Profession, had circulated a Multitude of Stories about him, which had not the least Foundation in Fact, and ferved only to make the poor Man more Remarkable, and confequently the more eafy to be taken, which was accordingly the Effect of those foolish Encomiums which the Vulgar bestowed upon so genteel a Robber, and in about fix Weeks after he had taken this unfortunate Course of Life; and yet preserved an unstain'd Reputation in the Neigh-

Neighbourhood where he liv'd, he was apprehended for a Robbery committed on one Mr. Air, from whom he took but an inconsiderable Sum; yet the Fact being clearly prov'd against him at the next Seffions at the Old-Bailey, he was convicted, and having no Relations capable of making Interest sufficient to obtain a Reprieve, he lost all hopes of Under Sentence he conducted himfelf with much Calmness, Penitence and Resignation; confessing the Truth of that Charge which had been laid against him, acknowledging the Justice of the Law in this Sentence, and disposing himself to submit to it with much Chearfulness and Alacrity. This great Change in his Circumstance and manner of Living, added to his own uneasy Reflections on those Misfortunes, into which Vanity and Oftentation had brought him, foon reduc'd him by Sickness to so weak a State, that he was incapable almost of coming to Campel alone; notwithstanding which he continued to frequent it, some of the People about the Prison being fo kind as to help him up Stairs. As his Vices arose rather from the Imitation of those fine Gentlemen, on whom he had waited while a Lad, fo he did carry them to that height which most of these unhappy Persons are wont to do; on the contrary he was very fober, little addic-B 3

9

mon Women of the Town; but Drefs, Dancing-Bouts, and the necessary Entertainments for carrying on his Amours, were the Follies which involved him in those Expences, for the Supply which he thus hazarded his Soul and forfeited his Life. When the Dead Warwant came down, his Sickness had brought him fo low, that Nature feemed inclin'd to Superceed the Severity of the Law; but the short Time which intervened between it and its Execution prevented her, and fo he came to suffer at Tyburn a violent Death, a Day or two before perhaps, he would otherwife have yielded up his Breath in his Bed. Little could be expected from a Person in his weak Condition at the Place of Execution, where when he arrived he was utterly unable to stand up. However, with a faint Voice, he defired the Prayers both of the Minister who attended them, and of the Spectators of his Execution, which happen'd on the 20th of November 1727, in the 26th Year of his Age.



EKDICESTISEDIESKE

THE LIFE of JOHN JOHNSON a Coiner.



HERE is no Plea fo often urged in excuse of taking base Measures to procure Money, as Necessity, and the Desire of providing for a Family, otherwise in danger of Want. The

Reason of this is pretty evident, because nothing could be a greater Alleviation of fuch a Crime. But the Word Necessity is fo equivocal, that it is hard to fix its true Meaning, and unless that could be done, it will be as hard to judge of the Reasonableness of fuch an Excuse. John Johnson the Criminal, on whose Life we are next to cast an Eye, was born of a very honest and reputable Family in the County of Nottingbam, and received in his Youth the best Education they were capable of giving him, by which he became enabled to read tolerably, and write well enough for that Bufiness to which he was bred, viz. a Taylor. Throughout his Apprenticeship he behaved himself virtuously and industriously, and left his Master with B 4 the: paper

the Character of a faithful and deserving young Man. When his Time was out, and he had wrought for some time as a Journeyman in the Country, the common Humours of coming up to London seized him, and af-ter he had spent some time in Town in working bard at his Trade; he married a Wife with whom he liv'd in good Correspondence for many Years, with the Esteem and Refpect of all who knew him. But his Family encreasing, and he consequently finding the Charge of maintaining them rife higher than formerly; and what was worfe, that all he was capable of doing could not maintain them, he grew very melancholy, and after confidering on feveral Projects for making his Circumstances more easy, he at last pitched upon going down into Lincolnsbire, as a Place where the Cheapness of Provisions might balance the Number of Mouths he had to feed; but he had not been long there before he discover'd his Mistake, and that the Smallness of Wages made every thing rather dearer than cheaper, which plung'd him into new Difficulties, and rendered him incapable of Ease or Satisfaction. While his Wits were thus on the Rack, and his Invention stretched to the uttermost, in order to find out some means or other to recruit his Pockets, he unfortunately fell into the Company

pany of a Man, who under the Pretence of being his most zealous Friend, became, though perhaps unwillingly, the Instrument of his utter Ruin; for he appearing ever disconsolated and melancholy, gave the Countryman an Opportunity of prying into the Cause of his Concern, which he soon discovered to be the Narrowness of his Circumstances. As we naturally find ease in communicating our Afflictions to others, fo. Johnson was ready enough to inform him of the Truth of his Affairs, and the Man no less. affiduous in endeavouring to help him out of those Straits into which he was fallen. At last his Lincolnsbire Acquaintance told him there was but one Way of recovering his Misfortunes, and living like a Man, without Labour, a Thing to which Johnson began now to have a great Aversion, and therefore eagerly defired to be acquainted with this delightful way of going on. His Afociate told him with a grave Face, that what he was about to propole could not be effected without some Resque, but that a Man could not expect to live without Trouble or without Hazard. Johnson said it was true, and defired only to be informed wherein the Hazard confifted, and he would make no Scruple of running it, for he wanted Courage as little as any Man, upon which his -mo poir of She dhe was feired for at-

2011123

Companion opened to him his whole Scheme, which confifted in a Method of counterfeiting the Silver Coin to a tolerable degree of Likeness. Fobnson was easily drawn in, for he thought there could be no speedier way of getting Money than making it. His Country Friend helped him to the necessary Implements, and Johnson applied himself with fuch Earnestness to his new Occupation, that in a very short Time he greatly out did his Master, giving the false Money he made To perfect a Similitude to the Species for which he made it, that it was impossible to diftinguish it by the Eye; but thinking it much more hazardous to attempt putting off in the Country than it would be in London; and his Fellow Labourer being of the same Opinion; they first went to work, and coined a confiderable Sum according to their Method, and then came up to dispose of it, as 7chnson had proposed. By this time Misfortune and Remorfe had taught the poor Man (whose Life we are writing) to addict himself too much to drinking, especially to ftrong Liquors, fo that the first Experiment he made of the Practibility of getting rid of his false Money, was in putting off two Sixpences to a Distiller for Gin, in which he fucceed without being suspected, but going to a Shoe-Maker's, and buying there a ready made Pair of Shoes, he was seized for attempt-

tempting to pay the Man with two bad balf Growns, which though they looked pretty well to the Eye, were nevertheless much too light when they came to be weigh'd against the Mettal that was intended they should pass for. When carried before a Justice his Heart foon failed him, and he discovered almost as foon as he was ask'd, the whole Truth of the Matter, impeaching both the Countryman who taught him, and a Person with whom they had trusted the Secret here in However, his Confession was of little Benefit to him, for at the next Seffions he was capitally convicted, and from thence forward cast off all Hopes of Life. As he was a Man who did not want good natural Parts, he endeavoured during the short Time he had to live, to make his Prayer to God for the Forgiveness of the many Errors of his Life; attending also constantly at the Times of publick Devotion; yet for all this, he could not be perfuaded that there was any great Degree of Guilt in what he had done: but imagined on the contrary, that he was much more innocent than his Fellow Malefactors; regreting however, the heavy Miffortunes he had brought upon himself and Family; two of his Children dying during the Time of his Imprisonment, and his Wife and third Child coming upon the Parish; in which

which Sentiments he continued till the Day of his Execution, which was on the same with the before-mentioned John Turner, this Criminal being then about 50 Years of Age.



The LIVES of James Sherwood, George Weldon, and John Hughs, Street Robbers and Foot-Pads, &c.



MONGST the many Artifices by which Vice covers it felf from our Apprehension, there is no Method which it more commonly takes, and yet better succeeds in, than by put-

ting on a Mask of Virtue, and thereby imposing the most flagitious Actions upon us as Things indifferent, sometimes as Things which may gain us Applause: This was exactly the Case of the Persons, whose Lives we are now about to write, who were all of them young Men of tolerable Education untill giving way to their vicious Inclinations, associated themselves together for the better carrying on those evil Practices, by which they

they supported their Extravagancies, into which lewd Women especially had betray'd them. James Sherwood who was the eldest of them, and also went by the Name of Hobbs, was the Son of but mean Parents, who however took all the Pains that was in their Power to educate him in the best manner they were able. When he grew up they put him out Apprentice to a Waterman, with whom he ferved his Time, and was afwards a Seaman in a Man of War. When at Home he spent his Time in the worst Company imaginable, viz. idle young Men. and lewd infamous Women. As he had naturally a good Understanding and quick Apprehension, he quickly became adroit in every Mystery of Wickedness to which he addicted himself. However, Justice soon overtook him and his first Companions in Wickedness; upon which he turn'd Evidence, and faved his own Life by facrificing theirs. However he was transported foon afterwards, and upon his finding it difficult to live abroad without working, a Thing for which he had an intolerable Aversion; he took the first Opportunity which offered of returning Home again; and when he return'd, fell to his old Practices, taking up his Lodgings at the House of one Sarah Payne, a most infamous Woman, capable

of feducing unwary Youths for the Commiffion of the greatest Villanies, and then ready to betray them to Death, either to Benefit or to fecure herfelf. By hers and Sherwood's means, George Weedon was drawn in, who was a young Man of very reputable Parents, and who had been brought up with the greatest Care in the Principles of Virtue and true Religion. It feems however, that having contracted an Acquaintance with a lewd and artful Woman, who drew him in to an excessive Fondness for her; he yielded to the Sollicitations of Sherwood and his Landlady, and took to fuch Courses as they suggested in order to supply himself with Money for the Entertainment of that Strumpet who was his Ruin. It was but a very few Days before his Apprehension, that he had been drawn altogether to quit the House of his Mother, who had ever treated him with the greatest Tenderness and Affection, and inftead thereof Lodging with the before-mention'd Payne, who continually follicited him to committing Robberies and Thefts. At length Fohn Hughs, alias Hews, another young Man joined them, whom the' bred up carefully to the Trade of a Shoe-maker, by his Father who was of the same Profesfion; yet had for many Years addicted himfelf to picking of Pockets, and fuch other low

ly fit

Ps

13

d

e

n

low kind of Thefts, but had never done any great Robbery untill he fell into the Hands of Sherwood and Weedon, with whom he readily agreed to affociate himfelf, and to go with them out into Moorfields, and fuch other Places near Town as they thought most convenient, in order to way-lay and rob Passengers; and at other Times when such Opportunities did not offer to break open Houses, and to divide the Profits equally amongst them; these Designs were hardly made, before they were put in Execution, and a very short Space elapsed before they had committed many Robberies and Burglaries, always bringing the Purchase Home, and fpending it lewdly and extravagantly in the House of that abandoned Monster Sarah Payne. It may not be amifs to take notice here how common a Thing it is for fuch wicked old Sinners as this Woman was to fet up Houses of Resort for lewd and abandoned Women of the Town, who first getting young Men into their Company on amorous Pretences, by Degrees bring them on from one Wickedness to another, 'till at last they end their Lives at the Gallows, and thereby leave them at liberty to bring others to the same miserable Fate. These Agents of the Prince of Darkness are usually Women, who have an artful way of flattering, and a pleasing

pleasing Deceitfulness in their Address. By which means they without much Difficulty draw in young Lads in their first giving way to the Current of their lewd Inclinations, and before they are aware involve them in fuch Expences as necessarily lead to Housebreaking or the Highway for a Supply; and when once they have made a Step of this kind, by which their Lives are plac'd in the Power of those old Practitioners in every kind of Wickedness, they are from thence forward treated as Slaves, and forc'd to continue whether they will or no in a repeated Course of the like Villanies, untill they are arrested by the Hand of Justice, and then none fo ready to become Evidencies against them, as those abominable Wretches, by whom they were feduc'd

Such wasthe Fate that befell thefe three unhappy young Men, of whose Courses Information being given, they were all apprehended and committed close Prisoners to Newgate, and at the next enfuing Seffions not a few Indictments were found against them. The first Indictment they were all three arraign'd upon was for Felony and Burglary, in breaking open the House of one William Meak's in the Night-time, and taking from thence twelve Gloucester shire Cheeses; but the Evidence appearing clear only against

By

ilty

vay

ns,

in

fe-

nd

his

he

ry

ce

n-

d

re

n

ft

y

gainst Sherwood alias Hobbs, he alone was convicted, and the other two acquitted. They were then indicted a fecond Time, for breaking open the House of Daniel Elbingham in the Night-time and taking out of it feveral Quantities of Brandy and Tobacco, upon which both Sherwood and Weedon were from very full Evidence convicted. On a third Indictment for breaking into the House of Elizabeth Cogdal, and taking thence eight Pewter Dishes and twenty Pewter Plates, they were all found guilty, Sherwood and Weedon also being a fourth Time. convicted for a Robbery on the Highway, which was prov'd upon them, by the Testimony of their Landlady Sarab Payne. Under Sentence of Death they all testified great Sorrow for the Offences of their mispent Lives; Weeden was of a better Temper than the other two, retained a greater Sense of the Principles of Religion, which he had been brought up in his Youth, and exceeded his Companions in Seriousness and Steadiness in his Devotions: Sherwood as he had been a much longer proficient in all kind of Wickedness than the other two, having practifed several kind of Thefts for near eighteen Years together, which had habituated him fo much to Sin, that he shewed much less Penitence than either of his Companions.

panions. Hughs had been also a Thief in a low Degree for some Years before he fell into the Confederacy of Sherwood and Weedon, to which as he frankly own'd he was drawn by his own pervious Inclinations, rather than the Perfuafions of any of his Companions. As the Time of their Death approached, they feem'd much more affected than formerly they had been; in which Frame of Mind they continued 'till they fuffered, which was on the 12th of February 1728, Sherwood being in his 26th Year, Hughs in the 23d, and Weedon in the 22d Year of his Age.

The LIFE of MARTIN BELLAMY, a notorious Theif, Highway-man and House-breaker.



HIS Criminal was amongst the Number of those, whom long Practice had fo hardened in his Offences, that he took up the Humours of glorying in them, even under his Con-

finement, and perfifted in it to the Hour of his Death, drawing up when under Sentence,

n-

n,

vn

ın

S.

y

S

tence, or at least giving Instructions by which it was drawn up, an Account of the feveral Street Robberies, Burglaries, and other Crimes which he had committed, in a Stile which too plainly shew'd that nothing in his miserable Condition afflicted him, but the Thought of the ignominious Death he was to fuffer, not to the Reflection on those Crimes, which had fo deservedly brought him to his Fate. By Trade he was a Taylor, and a good Workman in his Bufiness, by which he liv'd in good Credit for some time. It feems he married a Woman whose Friends at least were very honest People, and highly displeas'd with the villainous Course of Life he led, in so much that upon his being apprehended and fent to Bridewell on Suspicion; his Wife's Brother came to him there in order to know where the Profecutor liv'd, that as he faid he might go and make him some Proposals for making up the Affair. Bellamy gave him the best Account he could, and the Man finding out the Perfon, advised him to prosecute Martin with the utmost Severity, in hopes no doubt that he should this way rid his Sister of a very bad Husband. However, Bellamy was fo irritated by the Attempt, that he would never cohabit with afterwards, but with implacable hatred, purfued her and her Fami-

ly

ly with all the Mischiefs he was able. The Methods which he and his Gang mostly took in robbing, according to the Account which as I have before faid, he has left us of himfelf, were chiefly thefe. The Gang having met together in the Evening, ufed to go three or four in a Company to visit the Tradefmens Shops, who deal in the richest fort of Toys, and other valuable Goods that are portable and eafily convey'd away. Then one of the Company cheapens fomething or other, making many Words with the Shop-keeper about the Price, gave thereby an Opportunity to some of his Companions to hand Things of Value from one to another, will they were infenfibly vanished, and the honest Shop-keeper left to deplore the Misfortune of having fuch light finger'd Customers finding the Way to his Shop. Another Practice of theirs to the same laudable Purpose, was carried on after this Manner. They walked three or four of them up and down feveral Streets, which by Observation they had found fittest for their Purpose, and on perceiving Things of any Value lying in a Parlour, they with an Engine contriv'd for that Purpose, suddenly threw up the Sash, and notwithstanding there being Persons in the Room, would venture to faatch it out, and often get clear off, before

fore the People who faw them could recover themselves from the Surprize; but if there were no-body in the Way, then one of their Affociates slipping off his Shoes, stole foftly into the Room, and handed out whatever was of most Value to his Companions without Doors. But Bellamy was not only adroit in these ordinary Practices, but was also perfectly acquainted with the Art and Mystery of Counterfeiting Hands; and as an Instance thereof, upon which he much valued himself, he used to relate a Trick of that Sort, which he put upon the late famous Jonathan Wild, after this Manner. Having accustomed himself for some time to frequent the Levy of that infamous Agent of Thieves; he became fo well acquainted with Jonathan's Manner of Writing, and also with the Persons who gave him Credit on particular Occasions when Money was low, from whence he took Occasion to forge a Note from the faid Wild to one Wildgoofe, a Chamberlain at an Inn, who used to be 70nathan's Banker upon Emergencies, and who on the Receipt of the Note paid Bellamy the Contents thereof without Hesitation. A few Days after, Mr. Wild and his Correspondent met, the Forgery was soon detected, and Jonathan immediately gave Directions to that infamous Band of Villains, who were

were always in his pay and under his Direction, to leave no means untried for the apprehending Bellamy, who from Wildgoofe's Description he knew to be the Man, who had been guilty of this Forgery. In the Search after him, they were fo affiduous, that in a very fhort Space they furpriz'd him at a House in White-Friars, where he was forc'd to fly up to the Garret in order to conceal himself; his Pursuers thinking they had now lodg'd him pretty fecurely, fent Notice of it to their Master; but Martin perceiving a long Rope lying upon a Bed in the Room where he had hid himself, he refolved for once to venture his Neck, and baving fastened it as well as he could within Doors, he flipped down by it into the Street, with fo great Agility that none of his Attendants perceived it, 'till he was in the Street, by which he got fo much the Start of them, that they found it but in vain to purfue him, and therefore laid by all Thoughts of catching him 'till another Opportunity. However, the Trick he had play'd them, made them so diligent in pursuing him, that it was but a very short time before they - furrounded him, in a Brandy Shop in Chancery-Lane seized him, and brought in a Coach to the Elephant and Castle Alebouse in Fleet-Lane, from whence they dispatched Advice

10

ie

s,

m

15

0

V

t

to Jonathan of his Apprehension. It happened that that great Man was gone to Bed when the Message, arrived with this News; however it was carried up, and Fonathan with an Air of Generosity bid the Fellow return, and inform his People that he would take Mr. Ballamy's Word, and that he might meet him with fafety the next Morning at his Levy. Bellamy who well knew the Temper of the Man, failed not of paying his Court at the Time appointed, and adjourning to the Baptist-head Tavern in the Old-Bailey, after drinking a refreshing Bottle, he presented Mr. Wild with five Guineas by way of Attonement for the Offence which he had committed against him. Jonathan was so well appealed by the Intervention of the golden Advocates, that he promifed not only to forgive him himfelf, but also to prevail with Mr. Wildgoofe to do the fame, provided he entered into a Bond for the Repayment of the ten Guineas; this was a Condition easily submitted to by Martin in his present Circumstances. This Danger thus got over he return'd to his old Profession, without running any further Hazard of Jonathan's Interruption. About this time the Gang to which he belonged entered upon a new Method of House-breaking, which they effected by stealing the Keys privately, which

which fastened the Pins in Shop-keepers Window-Shutters, and thereby removing the greatest Difficulty they had of getting in. This Trade they carried on successfully for a good Space, tho now and then they miscarried in their Attempts, particularly at a Goldsmith's Shop in Russel-Court, where having got into the Shop, and being about to remove a Show Glass, a Man who lay in the Shop suddenly started up, and presenting a Blunderbuss with a great presence of Mind, told the Thieves that he was tender of shedding their Blood, and therefore advised them to get off as soon as they could. They took his Advice and withdrew accordingly, with very great Confusion. But the fame Night they had (as Mr. Bellamy expreffes it) much better Luck at a Toy-Shop not far from the same Place, whereupon entering the House, they found the Maid fitting by the Fire, the at first screamed, but they foon made her filent, and then proceeded to carry off the Show Glass with all the Boxes that were contained in it. Not long after this they broke off the Pad-lock from a Toy Shop in Swithin's-Alley in Cornbill, not being able afterwards to enter the House, they fell to work next upon the Groves, which is the thick Timber that Supports the Shutters, and after labouring at it about

rs

ng

ng ly

y

at

re ıt n

-

of

r

.

e

about an Hour forced it off, whereupon all the Shutters dropping down at once into the Court, and made thereby fo great a Clatter that they doubted not all the Neighbourhood was alarmed, and thought it would be no ill Night's Work, if after fuch an Accident they had the good Luck to escape, up-on which they endeavoured to shift every one for himself; however, seeing no-body alarmed on the Noise of the falling of the Shutters, and that in two Hours time, the Watch had never passed that Way; they took Courage at last and returned, entered the House and putting up the most valuable Goods, went off without any Molestation. A Multitude of Robberies of the same Kind he confessed, but as they are published in the Six-penny Pampblet we have so often mentioned, it would be a kind of Impolition on our Readers to transcribe those Accounts there; wherefore in the following Articles concerning him we shall make no use at all of any thing that is to be found there. During the Space he led this Life, he cohabited with one Amy Forvles, who passed for his Wife and bore him feveral Children; but at last though he had so often escaped, he was apprehended for a Burglary, committed on the House of Mr. Holliday, in Bi-Shopgate-street, and upon very full Evidence Vol. III. was

was convicted at the enfuing Sessions at the Old-Bailey. After his Commitment to Newgate, he entered it seems into a Treaty with a certain Justice of Peace, for making a full Discovery of all his Accomplices, which might at that time have contributed very much to the publick, Advantage; but in the Interim, some Person having talked thereof too openly, it came to the Ears of one who collected News for a Daily Paper. This Man went thereupon directly to Bellamy, and making the poor Fellow believe that he came to him by the Direction of some Per-sons in Power, a thing not at all unlikely, confidering that a Proclamation had been issued but very little before, for the better encouraging the Discovery of and bringing such Offenders to Justice; and having by this means drawn the poor Fellow into a Confession of several Robberies and Burglaries. he digested it, or got some Body to do it for him into proper Paragraphs, which were inferted the next Day in a News Paper, and gave thereby an Opportunity to the Persons impeached of making their Escape, defeated Bellamy of all Hopes of Pardon, and hindered the Publick from receiving any Benefit from his Confession. All which enormous Villanies were perhaps perpetrated for the take of a poor Crown, the utmost that could could be expected by the Collector, for procuring this extraordinary Passage big with so many Mischiess, and which in its Consequences produced little better than a Murder; since its possible Bellamy's Life might have been saved, if a right Use had been made of his Consession. At his Trial he behaved with great Impudence, and continued during the time he lay under Sentence to effect that Gaiety, which amongst Persons of his Profession is too often mistaken for Bravery and true Courage. But when the satal Day approached, he as it is common with most of them, sunk much in his Spirits, and had a great deal to do to recover himself, as to be able to read the following Paper, which for that Purpose he had written, and brought with him to the Tree, which as the Words of a dying Man I publish verbatim.

A Copy of the Paper read by MARTIN BELLAMY at the Place of Execution.

Gentlemen,

I AM brought here to suffer an ignominious Death, for my having willfully transgressed against the known Laws of God and my C 2 Country:

Country: I fear there are too many here present, who come to be Witnesses of myuntimely End, ra-ther out of Curiosity, than from a sincere Intention to take Warning by my unbappy Fate. Tou fee me bere in the very prime of my Touth, cut off like an untimely Flower in the rigorous Season, through my having been too much addiffed to a voluptuous and irregular Course of Life, which has been the Occasion of my commiting these Crimes for which I am now to fuffer; as the Laws of God as well as Men, call upon me to lay down my Life, as justly forfeited by my manifold Transgressions, I acknowledge the Justice of my Sentence; patiently submit to the same, without any Rencour, ill Will or Malice, to any Person what soever; hoping through the Merits of Christ Jesus (who taid down bis Life for Sinners, and who upon the Cross pronounced a Pardon for the repenting Thief under the Agenies of Death) to be with him admitted to partake of that glorious Refurrection and Immortality be bas been so graciously pleased to promise to the sincere Penitent. I earnestly exhort, and beg of all bere present to think seriously of Eternity; a ling and endless Eternity! in which we are to be rewarded or punished according to our good or evil Actions in this World; that you will all take Warning by me, and restrain from all wilful Transgressions and Offences: Let a religious

ligious Disposition prevail upon you, and use your utmost Endeavours to forsake and fly from Sin. The Mercies of God are great, and be can save even at the last Moment of Life; yet do not therefore prefume too much, least you provoke him to cast you off in his Anger, and become fearful Examples of his Wrath and Indignation. Let me prevail upon you to forget and forgive me all the Offences and Injuries I have either committed or promoted in Action, Advice, or Example; and intreat your Prayers for me, that the Lord would in Mercy look down upon me in the last Moments of my Life.

HIS PRAYER.

we are now speaking of be-TOOK down in Mercy, O God, I befeech done Sinner: Number not my Transgressions, nor let my Iniquities rise up in Judgment against me. Wash me, and I shall be clean; Purge me and I shall be free from Offence; though my Sins be as Scarlet, they shall be whiter than Snow, if thou pleasest but to receive me among ft those whom thou hast redeemed, that I may fing Praises to the Most High, and sland favest a Cast Vy

extol thy boly Name in the Courts of Heaven

for ever and ever more. Amen.

He suffered on the 27th of March, 1728, being then about Eight and Twenty Years of Age.

STEERS CHARLESTEE

The LIVES of WILLIAM RUSSEL,
ROBERT CROUCH and WILLIAM
HOLDEN, Street-Robbers, Foot-Pads,
&c.

of those Street - Robbers, to whose Gang the Malefactors we are now speaking of belong, be at present too recent a Fact to be questioned; yet possibly in suture Times 'twill be thought an Exageration of Truth to say that even at Noonday, and in the most open Places in London, Persons were stopped and robbed, the Offenders for many Months escaping with Impunity; until these Crimes became so frequent, and the Terrours of Passengers so great, that the Government interposed in an extraordinary Manner; a Royal Proclamation issuing

issuing out, offering one Hundred Pounds Reward for apprehending any Offender, and also promiling Pardon to any who finbmitted and discovered their Accomplices; which brought Numbers of young rash Youths who had engaged in this wicked Course of Life to a violent and ignominious Death. Of these William Russel was descended from Persons of honourable Family and unblemish'd Reputation. He had received in his Youth a tolerable Education, which even in his Misfortunes rendered him more civiliz'd than any of his Companions. He was a young Fellow of tolerable good Senfe, feady Wit, and great Courage; he always spoke frankly of the Wickedness of his own Life, and acknowledged that those sensual Pleasures were what he only aim'd at in the Course of Life he led; yet he had never been able to reap any Satisfaction in them, but had been always miferable in his own mind, from the Time he purfued those bale Methods of getting Money. His Pather being gone over to Ireland, and he left at Liberty to purfue what Methods he thought best, ill Women and bad Company soon prevailed with him to fall into those Methods which afterwards led him to the Gallows. Robert Crouch, the second of these Criminals was born at Dunstable of very C 4 honest

honest Parents, who afforded him as good an Education as it was in their Power to give, and then upon his own Inclination to follow the Business of a Butcher, bound him to one in Newgate-Market, with whom he ferv'd his Time, but as foon as he was out of it, he addicted himself to Gaming, Drinking, and Whoring, and all the other Vices which are fo natural to abandoned young Fellows in low Life. Dalton who was an Evidence against him was one of the chief Persons of his Gang, and had especially perfuaded Crouch to join with him, who had very little Occasion to fall into such Ways of getting Money, fince his Father was a Man in very good Circumstances, and who defigned to fet his Son up in his Trade in a fhort Time, having not the least Suspicion that this melancholy Accident would intervene. William Holden, the third of these unhappy Persons was born of very mean Parents, had little Education, and had followed no particular Trade, but sometimes gone to Sea, and at other times driven an Hackney Coach, fo that throughout the whole Course of his Life he had been continually plung'd in the groffest Debaucheries, whereby he became ripe for such Practices as he and his Affociates afterwards went upon. It does not appear from the Papers I have, that henon

that any of these Criminals had followed that infamous Course of Life for above a Year; when Dalton to fave his own Life, furrendered and made a Confession, by which thefe and the rest of his Associates were quickly apprehended, and committed close Prisoners to Newgate, and at the ensuing Seffions at the Old Baily were all indicted for affaulting one Martha Hide on the Highway, and taking from her a broad Cloath Coat valued Forty Shillings, a Looking-glass value Thirty Shillings, a Woman's Night-Gown and other Goods to the Value of Thirty Shillings more. To prove this Charge James Dalton was produced, who swore that about nine a-Clock at Night, himself and the Prisoners overtook the Prosecutor Martha Hide in Fleet-freet, when observing that the had a Bundle they resolved to take it from her, and in order to accomplish their Defign, followed her into Lincoln's-Fields, where Robert Crouch alias Bob the Butcher knocked her down, Ruffel took up the Bundle and ran away with it; upon their opening thereof, the Looking-glass fell out and was broke all to Pieces The reft of the Things they fold to one Sarah Watts, who made it her Business to buy stolen Goods, and kept what in their Caut is called a Lock, that is a Place for the Receipt of fuch CS "Dany

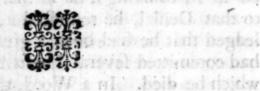
fuch Things. Daton fwore moreover that not having carefully examined the Things, they were extremely mortified to hear afterwards that there was Forey Shillings in Species wrapped up in a Rag, which the Woman that bought them got into the Bargain. Martha Hide herfelf deposed, that crosing Linvoln's-Inn-Fields she was knock'd down, and the Bundle taken from her as Datton had before related. One Solomon Nicholas deposed, that not long after, Rusfet and Crouch quarreling between themfelves at a Brandy Shop; Ruffel faid to his Companion, if you offer to meddle with Nicholas I'll cut the Coat off your Back, for its the Woman's Coat that we knocked down in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, and I have as much Right to it as you have. It appeared also by another Witness, that Croueb pawn'd an old Coat to pay for the altering this, and after taking off a Cloth Cape which it had at the Time of its being stole, he caused a Velvet one to be fewed on in its room. Mr. Willis the Constable was the last Witness called for the Prosecutor; he swore that at the Time he apprehended the Prisoner Ruffel, he acknowledged the Goods beforementioned were stolen, and fold for one Pound two Shillings, but faid, he did not Value it, fince he should die in the Company

pany of fush brave Fellows; the Jury withdrawing after hearing this Evidence, returned foon after and found them Guilty, and Sentence of Death was passed upon them, at one of the fullest Sessions which had happened for many Years at the Old-Bailey; there being Twenty Two Men and Seven Women capitally convicted. As these unhappy Men could have little hope of Life, considering the Nature and Notority of their Offences; they ought certainly to have laid afide all other Thoughts, and have applied themselves strictly, befeeching Pardon of God, for their numberless Offences a-gainst him; instead of this, there appeared too much Affectation of Unconcernedness in all of them, especially in Ruffel, who being confined in the same Cell with Holden, faid to his Companion a Day or two before his Death, with an Air of Indifference; I'll undertake, Will to procure a Coach to carry off our Bedies from the Place of Execu-tion, but most leave it to the Care of your Fraternity (meaning the Hackney Coachmen) to prevent their being seized on by the Surgeons. Holden heard all this very gravely, affented to the Propolition, without altering his Countenance, or giving any other Mark of his Concern for that infamous Death, which shortly they were both to fuffer

fuffer. Ruffel also took a certain Pleasure in speaking of the present State of Streetrobbing at the Time they left the World; he averred that the Town were much miftaken in imagining that the King's Proclamation had effectually crushed their Fraternity, into which Opinion they perhaps might be drawn by feeing so many of them perish in so short a Time, which he said, did indeed leffen their Society, but would notwithstanding that, put all that remained of them upon bolder Exploits than ever, to thew that they were yet unhang'd. In which Conjecture he was not very much out; however, he faid, Gentlemen might now fafely walk the Streets without fear of having their Pockets pick'd, for that Benjamin Branch who died the last Sessions, and Isaac Asbly who was to suffer with him, were the two neat Masters in that way, and were capable of earning Fifteen or Sixteen Shillings by it in two or three Hours Time; forting the Fruits of their Industry into several Parcels, from the Value of Six-pence to half a Crown a Piece, as dexteroully as any Milliner in London. After the coming out of the Death Warrant, Ruffel laid aside much of his Boldness, appeared with more Gravity at Frayers, and expressed greater Sorrow for his mispent Life than he had done

done before... Crouch all along carried himfelf very quietly, but could not forbear being unfeatonably merry and jocofe upon feveral Occasions, finiling at Chapel, and affecting to talk with greater Gaiety than became his Condition; he himself own'd that this was very unbecoming in a Person so near an ignominious Death, but he faid it was in his Temper and he could not help it; he frankly acknowledged the Enormity of that Course of Life, which for some Years past he had led, acknowledged that on the coming out of the King's Proclamation, he had refolved on a four Years Voyage to Sea, but was prevented from putting it in Execution by Dalton's Information. As the time of their Death grew near he became more and more sensible of his miserable Condition, and the Danger there was of losing his Soul as well as Body. William Holden at first denied very strongly his being in any Degree Guilty of the Fact for which he died; but when he heard that Ruffel had own'd it, and at the fame time confessed that he was concerned in it, thinking it no farther use to adhere to that Denial, he remacted it, and acknowledged that he had been a great Sinner and had committed feveral Thefts before that for which he died. In a Word, thefe three, as they had been Companionstogether in Wickedness

edness and Fellow Sufferers in the Punishment which their Crimes had drawn upon them; so they appeared to be all of them fensibly touch d with Sorrow and Remorfe, for that Multitude of Crimes which they had committed, endeavouring to Merit the Pardon of God by hearty Prayers and a fin-cere Repentance. Ruffel however, declared but a Day or two before his Execution, that Dalton the Evidence had proposed to him to join in that Information he gave against their Companions, but that he scorned to save his Life by so mean a Practice as betraying those who had received him into their Friendship. Their Deportment at the Place of Execution was resolute without Obstinacy or Impenitence, and the last Moments of their Lives full of Seriousness without any Marks of Timorousness or Confusion. Ruffel being about Twenty Five, Crouch about Twenty, and Holden somewhat more than Twenty-Eight Years of Age at the time they fuffered, which was on Monday the 20th of May, 1728.



flary had been Commandered



The LIVES of

with Christopier, alias Thomas Rica

The LIVES of Christopher Rawlins, alias Thomas Rawlins, Isaac Ashley, alias Alseby, John Rouden, alias Hulks, Edward Benson, alias Brown, alias Boiston, George Gale, alias Kiddy George, Thomas Crowder, James Toon, John Hornby, William Seston and Richard Nichols, Thieves, Street-robbers, House-breakers, &c.

minals whose Lives we are now going to relate, do not so well tally with one another, they having been of different Gangs, and dying for various Offences; yet as they were all apprehended in Consequence of the before-mentioned Proclamation, were Street-Robbers, and most of them not unknown to one another. I thought it would be better to speak of them here all at once than by dividing them into several Lives, have very little to say on many of them worthy the Attention of the Reader. To reign then with

with Christopher, alias Thomas Rawlins; he was the Son of very honest Parents here in Town, who brought him up as well as their Circumstances would permit, and when he grew big enough to go out to a Trade, put him Apprentice to a Silver-Smith, with whom he ferved out his Time with tolerable Reputation; but being a Lad of great Gaiety and Spirit, having much addicted himfelf to the Company of young Fellows of alike Disposition, frequented Dancing-Meetings, and took delight in every thing but his Business; such Inclinations as these easily betrayed him to the Commission of the greatest Crimes, and a certain Alertness in his Temper, made him very acceptable to those debauched young Fellows, who were his usual Companions to such Places; whether he was at first seduced by the Persuasions of others, to the committing Thefts and Robberies, or whether those Necessities to which their Extravagancies had reduced them, put him and his Affociates at the same time on taking such Measures for filling their Purses, is hard to be determined, but certain it is that for some time before his being apprehended, he had been very bufy in committing fuch Exploits, and was look'd upon for his Courage and Dexterity, as one of the Chief of the Gang. Tobas Sont to content Ifaac

CHRISTOPHER RAWLINS, &c. 41

he

in

eir he

ut

le

e-

1-

-

-

Isaac Asbley, who was Rawlins's Companion, and who went commonly amongst them by the Nick-name of Black Ifaac, was a Fellow of a very different Cast, his Parents were poor People who had indeed taken as much Care as was in their Power of his Education, and afterwards provided for him as well as they were able, putting him out to a Weaver in Spittle-Fields, but he made them very ill Returns for all their Care and Tenderness, proving an obstinate, idle, and illiterate Fellow, willing to do nothing that was either just or reputable, and who except his Dexterity of Pocket-picking, was one of the most stupid, incorigible Wretches that ever liv'd. He had followed the Practice of petty Thieving for a coliderable Space, but the he got confiderably thereby, he loft his Money continually at Gaming, and so remained always in one State, viz. very poor and very wicked, which is no very uncommon Case amongst such fort of miserable People, who lavishly waste what they Hazard their Souls, and throw away their Lives to obtain.

John Rouden, alias Hulks, the latter being his true Name, had the Advantage of a very tolerable Education, the Effects of which were not obliterated by his having been many Years addicted to the vilest and most

most flagitious Course of Life, that can posfibly be imagin'd; the Principles with which fie had been feafon'd in his Youth, ferved to render him more tractable and civilized When under his last Missortunes, into which he fell with the two afore-mentioned Malefactors; they being all indicted for affaulting one Mr. Francis Williams on the Highway, and taking from him a Silver Watch Value three Pounds, two Guineas and a Moidore, on the 28th of Pebruary, 1728. The Profecutor deposed, that going in a Hackney-Goach Between Watting-Street and St. Paul's School, he heard the Coachman call'd to too Hop, immediately after which, a Man came up to the Side of the Coach, prefented a Pillol and demanded his Money, presently four more presented themselves at the Coach-Windows offering their Piftols, and faying, they had no Time to loofe; one of them thereupon thrusting his Hand into his Pob, and taking out his Money and Watch: Yours hext produced the Watch to the Court. and faid, he had it from Dalten, who was the third Witness called to support the Indictment, he deposed that himself, the three Prifoners at the Bar, and another Person not yet taken, were those that attacked the Coach; that himself came up first, and Rouden after-wards who took the Watch, as himself did the

CHRISTOPHER RAWLINS, &c. 43

of-

ich

ch

le-

le-

y,

n

the Money; Ruwlins and he feereting one Guinea from their Companions, and afterwards pawning the Watch for two Guineas more. Mr. Willis the Constable fwore, that having received Information of certain diforderly Persons, he thereupon went and apprehended Datton, the Evidence, who making an ingentious Confellion, told him of the Robbery committed on Mr. Williams, and where the Prifoners then were, whereupon he went immediately to apprehend them also; Dalton having produced a Pistol after he was apprehended, and declared that Rawlins had the Fellow to it which was loaded with a Slug; when they came to the Place where the Prisoners were, Rawlins and Rouden made an obstinate Defence, Sword in Hand, and were with great Difficulty taken, while Aftley hid himself under the Bed, in hopes of making his escape in the Confusion. Mr. Willis's Brother Iwore to the taking a Piftol from Rawlins, fuch as Dalton had described, nd which was loaded with a Sing. The Prisoners had nothing to say in their Defence, except, flatly denying every thing, and averring that they did not fo much as know Dalton: But Mr. Wyat being produced, Twore to the contrary of that, affirming that they were very intimate, and that the lodged altogether at his House; so that the Tury havhaving received their Charge from the Judge, took but a very small Time to consider, and then returning brought in their Verdict, that they were all Guilty, whereupon at the close of the Selfions they received Sentence with the reft.

to do for

n

Edward Benson was the Son of very reputable Persons in the City of London, who had taken all due Care in providing him a fuitable Education, with respect both to the Principles of Learning and of Religion, and when he was at Years of Difcretion, put him out Apprentice to a Silver Wire Drawer. In himself he was a young Man of good Understanding, of a sweet Temper, and but too tractable in his Disposition, which seemed to have been the Cause of most of his Misfortunes; for during the Time of his Apprenticeship being so unlucky as to fall into bad Company; he was easily feduced to the following their Measures, although he was far enough from being naturally debauch'd, and feemed to have no great Vice but his Inclination to Women, which occafioned his marrying two Wives, who notwithstanding liv'd peaceable and quietly together. The Mildness of his Temper seeming to have wrought this strange Quietness of Spirit between the Women. The Papers I have do not give any distinct Account

CHRISTOPHER RAWLINS, &c. 45

count of the Manner in which he first came to join in the execrable Employment of plundering and robbing in the Streets, and therefore it may be presumed he was drawn into it by his Companions whom we are next to mention.

dge.

and

that

lofe

with

re-

n a

the

nd

ut er.

n-

00

d

-

-

George Gale, alias Kiddy George, was a perfect Boy at the Time of his fuffering Death, and tho' descended of very honest Parents, who no doubt had given him fome Education in his Youth; yet the uninter-rupted Course of Wickedness in which he had liv'd, from the Time of his being able to diffinguish between Wrong and Right, had so perfectly expung'd all Notions of Justice or Piety, that never a more stopid or incorrigible Creature ever came into this miserable State. Thomas Newves, who had been their Affociate in all their Villainies. was the Person who gave Information against him, the before-mentioned Benson, and fe-veral other Malefactors we shall hereafter speak of. Gale as is common with fuch People, complained vehemently against the Evidence who had undone him. As Death approached, fled Tears abundantly, but was fo very ignorant, that he expressed no other Marks of Penitence for his Offences.

Thomas Crowder, was a young Man of an honest Family, and of a very good Education;

his

his Friends had put him out Apprentice to a Caihnet-Maker; before he was out of his Time he thought fit to go to Sea, where for ought appears by our Papers, he behaved himself very honestly and industriously, and coming home from a Voyage alittle before his Death, he was so unfortunate as to fall into the Company of Neeves the Evidence, who pretending to have Money, and an Inclination to employ it in the Holland Trade, prevailed on poor Crowder to attend him three or four Days, in which Space Neeves was married and had great Junkerings with his new Wife and her Friends; in the midst of which they were all apprehended, and Neeves, with how much Truth must be determined at the last Day, put this unhappy Man into his Information, and gave Evidence against him at his Trial, where Benson, Gale, and this Crowder, were indicted for affaulting James Colver on the Highway, and taking from him a Watch Value Forty Shillings, and Five Shillings in Money; for which Offence, chiefly on the Oath of Neeves they were all capitally convicted.

James Tom, was another of those unhappy Persons who suffered on the Oath of Neeves, he had spent his time mostly upon the Water, having been a Seaman for feveral. 2is!

Years,

CHRISTOPHER RAWLINS, &c. 47

to

nis

re

C-

f-

le

as

3-Y,

1-

0

h

it.

11

h

,

3

1

Years, and after that a Barge-man; he was a young Man of tolerable good Sense, very civil in his Behaviour and in nothing resembled those who are ordinarily addicted to Robbing and Thieving; his Parents were Persons in tolerable Circumstances, and had taken a due Care-in his Education; the particular Crime for which he died, was assault
James Flemming in the Company of George Gale, and Edward Brown alias Benson, and taking from him the said Flemming, a Silver Watch Value Fisty Shillings, and two Guineas in Money on the third of April.

John Hornby, had been bred for some time at School, being descended of honest Parents who afterwards put him Apprentice to a Joiner, but being naturally inclin'd to Idleness and Vice, which in a short Time occasioned his taking base and illegal Methods to acquire Money. His Necessities being also encreased through his foolishly marrying a Woman while he was yet a perfect Boy, and knew not how to maintain her. Picking of Pockets was his first Resource, and the Method of Thieving which he always liked best and got most Money by it; but being of a very easy Temper, his Companions found it no hard thing to persuade him into taking such other Methods of Robbing as they persuaded him would be more beneficial, and in this Benson seem'd to have been

one of his chief Advisers. Hornby in himfelf was good natur'd, and much less rude and boisterous than some of his Companions; he had been but a very fhort time engaged in the Street-Robbing Practice, and did not feem to have Courage or Boldness fufficient to make himself considerable amongst-his Companions concern'd with him in those Enterprizes, which in all Probability was the Reason while under Confinement they treated him but very indifferently, and fometimes went fo far as to give him ill Names and Blows, which he endured without faying much, and feemed perfectly refign'd to the feveral Punishments which his own Iniquities had brought upon him. The Crime for which he died, was a Robbery committed on the Highway upon the Person of one Edward Ellis, from whom was taken a Silver Watch Value four Pounds and two Guineas in Money.

William Sefton, was born in Lancasbire, and during the Life-time of his Father had received a tolerable Education; but on his Death and his Mother's marrying another Husband, Sefton who had been bred a Barber and Peruke-maker, finding things not to go to his mind came up to London; but changing Place did not it feems make him much easy, so that after having led an unsettled

Life for a confiderable Space, he became at length a common Soldier; 'twill be easily imagin'd that this Choice of his did not much better his Fortunes, and possibly the Company which his military Life oblig d him to keep, ferv'd only to encrease his Courage fo far as to enable him to take a Purfe on the Highway, a Practice he had purfued with pretty good Success a considerable Time before he was taken; but being a cunning close Fellow, he robbed with so much Precaution that he was little suspected untill taken up for the Offence for which he died, which was for affaulting Henry Bunn on the Highway, and taking from him a Silver Watch, two Pieces of foreign Gold, and two Pounds Eleven Shillings in Money...

eitas

Richard Nichols was a Man in the middle Age of Life, of a grave and civil Deportment, of good Character, and who was a Barber and Peruke-maker, had liv'd by his Profession without the least Suspicion of his being guilty of any fuch Crime, as that for which he died; he was convicted chiefly on the Evidence of Neeves, for privately and feloniously stealing nine Silver Watches and a Gold Watch, the Property of Andrew Moran and others in the Dwelling-house of the faid Mr. Moran. As there was nothing remarkable in this Man's Life, and as it VOL. III. did

did not appear that he was flagrantly guilty of any other Vice except Drinking and wasting his own Money, fo it would be needless to dwell longer upon his Adventures, prior to his Condemnation, and therefore we shall go on to speak of the Behaviour of these Criminals while they remained under Sentence of Death. Christopher Rawlins feem'd to retain much of his old boilterous Temper, and the' He would dometimes bring him-Telf to fpeaking with more Decency concerning the great Buty of Repentance which now alone remain'd for them to Practice; yet in a little Time he would fly out again into strange and blasphemous Expressions, for which being reproved by William Ruffel, whom we have before mentioned to be under Sentence at the lame Time, he answered, what does it fignify to prepare since we have passed through so wicked a Life in this World, and have now so short a Time to remain in it? Frequently expressing a Despair of God's Mercy; tho after the Dead Warrant came down he appeared somewhat more easy, and in a better Disposition of offering up his Prayers to the Almighty. As to the Crimes for which he suffered, he readily and ingenuously confessed them, owned the Justice of that Sentence which had been pass'd upon him, and expressed his Sense

ſs

r

Ce

i-d

r,

-

h

it

m

o ie e

a

a

e

n

e I-

d

is

Sense of the Multitude of Offences which he had committed, fuch as he acknowledged deferved no Mercy here, nor without the Interpolition of the Mercy of God hereafter, yet in the midst of these Expressions of Penitence he could not forbear doing fomething in his old Way, and a few Days be-fore his Execution actually cut the Tossels from the Pulpit Cushion in the Chappel. Ashley was very frank in his Confessions of numberless Thefts which he had committed in the Course of his wicked and licentious Life, but peremptorily denied that he had any Concern whatfoever in the Robbery for which he was to die, and this was confirmed by Rawlins and Benjon, who said, that they indeed committed it, but that Affiley was no ways concerned therein. However, as far as his stupid Disposition would give him leave, he sometimes express'd great Penitence for the Facts which he had committed; yet the Sunday before his Death, he stole five or fix Handkerchiefs at Chappel, of which when the Ordinary spoke to him at the Place of Execution, he only faid, it was true, but that he must have something to subsist on. Rouden acknowledged the Justice of his Sentence, that he was guilty of the Crimes laid to his Charge, and behaved in every respect like a true and sincere Penitent. BenJon, mentioned the same Easiness and Sweetness of Temper, which he had always been remarkable for, even to the last Moment of his Life; he express'd indeed much Sorrow for his having liv'd deliberately in a continued Course of Adultery with two Women, who both of them averred that they had been lawfully married to him; he frankly confess'd his own guilt, and that the Sen-tence of the Law was just, dying as far as we are able to judge in a compos'd and penitent Disposition of mind. George Gale, tho' he own'd he had for fome time been a private Thief, yet he absolutely denied his having any Concern in the Robberies before-mentioned; but averred that Neeves knowing his Character, took the Advantage of putting him into the Information, as knowing that he had neither Friends nor Interest to make his Innocence appear; indeed Renson did so far confirm what Gale faid, that he own'd he alone committed the Robbery for which he was convicted, and to this they both adhered to their last Moments at the Place of Execution, where Gale wept bitterly, and with all outward Tokens of Sorrow confess'd the Multitude of Sins he had committed throughout the whole Course of his Life. Thomas Crowder, persevered even to Death in denying any Concern with Neeves,

Necross, further than his being dehided with the Hopes of joining with him in a Trade to Holland and France; yet the Ordinary tells us in his Account of these Criminals, that he had Reason to believe that Crowder notwithstanding this, was Guilty, because a Gentleman averred that he had own'd as much to him in the Chapel the very Day he died. James Toon, continued to behave with an uniform Submission to the Decrees of Providence, absolutely denied his being Guilty of the Fact, for which he was convicted; yet acknowledging he had led a very finful Life, and therefore look'd on it as a great Mercy on the Providence of God, that he had so much Time to reflect and repent in. Homby wept and lamented grievously for the Miferies which he had brought on himfelf and those who were related to him, said, he had for a long Time been Guilty of illegal Practices, but would not acknowledge that he had been Guilty of that for which he was condemned. Sefton appeared under Condemnation to have a very just Idea of the wretched State he was in, the Necessity there was of preventing by a thorough Repen-tance, a yet more levere Judgment than that under which he then lay; he acknowledged the Crime for which he died, faid, he had been drawn to the Commission of it by

by the Persuasion of a Person whom he named, and at the Place of Execution declared he died forry for all his Sins, and in Charity with Mankind, he had hardly been turn'd off a Minute before the Rope broke, and fell to the Ground, but the Sheriff's Men laying hold of him, he was foon tied up again, and so executed in pursuance of his Sentence. Richard Niebols, as he always behaved with great Decency, and was of a fober ferious and religious Disposition, so he constantly affirmed, though without Vehe-mency or any Signs of Passion, that he knew nothing of the Robbery whereof he stood convicted, but that his Life was basely fivorn away by Neeves the Evidence, with out the least Ground whatloever, he having never affociated himself with Street-Robbers, or been concerned in any fort of Thieving whatever, and in this he perfilled to the Time of his Death, repeating and averring it at the Place of Execution, and indeed there is the greatest Reason to believe that he spoke nothing but the Truth, because Thomas Neeves the Witness, when he came afterwards to die at Tyburn, did acknow-ledge that he knew nothing of Nichola, not had ever feen him before his being committed at the Justices; begging that God would pardon his crying Sin of Perjury and Marder,

CHRISTOPHER RAWLINS, &c. 55,

der, in taking off the Life of an innocent Man. These Malefactors suffered on the 20th of May, 1728, Rawlins being 22, Asales 26, Rowden 24, Benson 24, Gale 17, Crowder 22, Toon 25, Hornby 21, Seston 26, and Nichols 40 Years of Age.

v special allo the other Orender, Br

correct the and had contracted to bad a M

The LIVES of RICHARD HUGHS and BRYAN MACGUIRE, Highway-Men and Foot-Pads, &c.

and ill Company, are the Sum total of those Excuses which are usually urg d by Criminals when they come to be punish deven for the most flagrant

Offences. Richard Hughs with just Reason, exclaimed on them all, for from Youth upwards, he had ever addicted himself to Laziness, and a Dislike to that Business to which he was bred, wiz that of a Bricklayer; following loose Women was the Thing in which he took most delight, and was probably the Occasion of his subsequent Missortunes; the immediate Cause of them was his Acquaintance.

with whom he joined in a Confederacy to rob on the Highway, a Thing to which his Necessities in some measure drove him, since he had fquandered all he had in the World on those abandoned Women with whom he convers'd, and had contracted so bad a Reputation that he found it hard to be employ'd in his Business; into this wretched Confederacy enter'd also the other Offender, Bryan Macquire an Irisoman, born in the County of Wicklow, he had been bred a Sawyer, but was never very well pleas'd with a Trade which requir'd so much hard Labour; however, he work'd at it some time after he came to England, but fome of his Country-men persuading him that it was much easier to live by Sharping, a Practice they very well understood, he readily fell into their Sentiments, and foon struck out a new Method of Cheating which brought them in more, and with less Hazard than any of the Ways purfued by his Affociates. The Artifice was this, by repeated Practice he found a Way to pull his Tongue fo far back to his Throat, that he really appeared to have none at all, and by going to Coffee-houses and o-ther Places of publick Resort for the better fort of People, he by pretending to be dumb, and then opening his Mouth and shewing them

Tongue; he by this means obtained large Charities; he had great Success in this Chear for a long Time, but last being discovered by a Gentleman's blowing fome Smuff into his Throat, which by fetting him a Coughing detected the Imposture, then being very much straiten'd he fell in with Sefton and Hughs, with whom having cheated and tricked for a little Space, they at last came all to an Agreement of going together upon the Highway, and sharing their Purchase equally amongst them; however, their Partnership was of no very long Continuance, for in nine or ten Days they were all apprehended and brought to condign Punishment. Hughr, who as well as Sefton had been a Soldier, and had quitted the Army to go upon the Highway, which was a very luckless Occasion for him, being quickly apprehended and charged with five several capital Indictments, to all of which when he came to be arraign'd, he refolutely pleaded Guilty, and when admonished by the Court, that the Crimes with which he was charged were Felonies without Benefit of the Clergy, he perfisted therein, saying, be would not give the Judge or the Gentlemen on the Jury unnecessaof the Indictments, which had been preferred

KICHARD WEST SOLD WAR. 62

red against Hughs, and capitally convicted on their all the was no fooner under Son tence, but he declared himself to be of the Communion of the Church of Romes how ever the lattended constantly mat the Chapel feemed to diffen carneftly to what was I faid there, and made Responses very regularly to the feveral Brayers y la thing which Papifts very feldom comply with. However Bryan appeared to be a very reasonable Manjoin this respect, daying that he hoped God would be fatisfied with that imperfect Attonement, which he was able to make for his Offences, and would not impute it to him as a Sin, that he had taken all Occasions which offered of presenting his Petitions for Remission, and in this Disposition be continued untill the Day of his Execution, when both he and Highs appeared very composed and Penitent, defining the Prayers of those who were Witnesses of their Death, submiting thereto with all exterior Marks of proper Refignation, on the 26th Day of June, 1728, Hughs being 24, and Macquire 28 Years of Age or thereabouts water about Jonies withous Benefit of she



The

Industry, and Labour; be at lest because to はり、大学(の)では、一般の人が(はない) tohust Constitution, and of a hold during

The LIFE of JAMES How, alles HARRIS, a notorious Highway man and private Thief, &Common ban and

the good Luck to ferve on board then HOUGH generally speaking, the old saying hold strue, that no body becomes superlatively wicked at once, yet it may be alfo averred, that a long and

habitual Course of Vice at last so hardens the Soul, that no Warnings are fufficient, no Dangers fo frightful, nor Reflections fo ftrong as to overcome level Inclinations, when their Strength has been encreased by a long unreftrained Indulgence The Criminal of whom we are now to focak, was a Native of the Town of Windfor in the County of Beiks whise Parents were honelt People in middle Gircumstances, who yet took fuch care of his Education, that he was fit for any Business to which he would have applied himself; but he on the contrary continning to lead a lazy and indolent Course of Life, fauntering from one Place to another, and preferring Want and Idleness to In-D 6 diagnal

Industry and Labour; he at last became so burthensome to his Relations, that with much ado they got him to Sea; where being of a robust Constitution, and of a bold daring Spirit, he quickly gain'd fome little Preferment in the Ship on board of which he fail'd, and might possibly have done very well, if he had continu'd at Sea for any time, having the good Luck to serve on board the Admiral, and to be taken Notice of as a sprightly young Fellow, capable of coming to Good; but alas! James soon blasted this Prospect of good Fortune; for no fooner was he on Shore, than laying aside all the Views he had formed of rifing in the Navy, he affociated himself with some of his old Companions, they perfuaded him to take a Purle, as the shortest and easiest Method of supporting those Expences into which his Inclination for fenfual Pleasures naturally plung'd him; he too eafily liftened to their Persuasions, and from that Time forward, left nothing unftole upon which he could lay his Fingers. Punishment did not pursue his Crimes with a leaden Pace; on the contrary he scarce offended, e'er the made him fenfible of the Offences Bridewels, Prifons, Duckings, Laftings and Beating of Hemp, were made familiar to him by his running thro' them several-Times in the Space of a few Years. At length

JAMES HOW, alias HARRIS, &c. 61

length as he encreased the Guilt of his Crimes, fo the added to the Weight of his Sufferings, for after having been in Newgate feveral times for leffer Offences, he was at last committed for a Felony, and being thereof convicted was ordered for Transportation the rightly conceiving that if he was carried into the Plantations, he must be oblig'd to work very hard, a thing in the World which he most dreaded; in order therefore if possible to escape, he forg'd a Letter as if from a certain Man of Quality, directing that he should be fet at liberty in order to ferve as a good Hand, on board of one of his Majesty's Ships, but his old ill Luck purfying him, the Forgery was detected, and he thereupon ordered to remain two Years at hard Labour in Bridewell, but when he was brought thither, the Keeper abfolutely refused to have any thing to do with him. They knew him of old, and faid, a Fellow of Temper was fit only to make the other Criminals who were there unruly, by projecting and putting them in the Head of making their Escape; upon this he was carried back again to Newgate, and remained a Prisoner there for that Space of Time. How he came by his Liberty again, I cannot take upon me to fay, all that appears from my Papers is, that he made a very ill Use of it doin'w

as foon as he obtained it, returning immediately to the Commission of those Crimes, for which he had before forfeited it, and at length turning House-breaker, he was committed for feloniously stealing Five Pounds out of the House of John Spence, for which Pact at the Seffions following, a Bill of Indictment was found against him, and he was thereupon arraigned. At first he infifted that Overtures had been made him in order to procure Discoveries from him, and therefore he defired he might be admitted an Evidence ; the Court informed him, that they would enter into no Altercutions with a Prisoner at the Bar, that he had heard the Nature of the Charge preferred against him; and that now they could hear nothing from him, lunless he pleaded guilty or not guilty; he perfifted obstinately in his first Demand, and in Confequence thereof absolutely refused to pleati, whereupon he was rold from the Bench, that fuch a Behaviour was not a Method proper to excite the Merry of the Court, that it was not in their Powerte comply in any Degree with what he defired, but that on the contrary they should proceed to pals Sentence upon him as a Mute, by which he would be fubjected to a much greater and more grievous Putifirment than if he were found guilty of the Crime of which 243

JAMES HOW, WHAT HARRIS, &c. 68

which he was accused; all which made no Impression Apon the Criminalythe faid he could but die, and the Mannen in which he died was indifferentiate him, and fo Sentence on him and he was ordered to be carried back and put into the Press; but when he had carried in for far, and found there was no avoiding chardcruel Fortune, which was appointed for fuch obtinate Persons as himfelf, the idefired Time till the next Morning to confider his Rlea, which being permitted him, he at that time pleaded guilty. While under Sentence of Death, fornething very extraordinary occurred in Relation to this Malefactor It feems one Mrs. Davison hat a Parcel of Plate, confifting of Two Silver Tankards, Two Silver Mugs, a Silver Cop and a Punch Ladle, Seven Pounds Sixtees Shillings in Money land a great Quantity of Papers of confiderable Walue Itolen tous of her House. , She supeched one Bigment Reddey, and causing literate to be apprehended, who thereupon sconfessed than the opened the Door of hen Mistrose's House in the Nighttime, and let in and William Redd, that the faw him take away the Plate, and watched int the ameand while to observe if wany Body came in Upon ithis Confession andie herfelf was convicted but no Evidence appearing пода Я

pearing against William Read who was tried with her, was acquitted After the received Sentence of Death, the declared her felf absolutely innocent of the Pact for which the was to die, affirming that as foon as the was taken up, fome Neighbours coming about her, perfuaded her to make fuch a Confeffion, and to charge William Read with frealing the Things, affuring her that in cafe the did fo, the would preferve her felf by becoming a Witness against him; and that she being a filly timorous Creature in her felf, and terrified by their fuggesting that if she took not the Method they proposed, some-body would infallibly swear against her, the with much ado affented, and being carried before Justice Jackson; made and fign'd fuch a Confession as is before-mentioned; but How alias Harris, whose Life we are now writing, declared that he himself robbed Mrs. Dawfon, and that he had a confiderable Quantity of the Place, and most of the Papers which he had left in his Power. offering to restore them, if the faid Mrs. Dawfon had interest enough to procure a Partion either for himfelf, or Eleanor Reddey; but the Ordinary affuring him that Mrs. Dawfon could do no fuch thing, and at the fame time exhorting him to make what Restitution was in his Power, since otherwise his pearing Repen-

JAMES HOW, alias HARRIS, &c. 65

Repentance would remain imperfect, and fmall hope could be given him of his meeting with Forgiveness from an offended God. At first this seemed to have little or no weight with the Criminal, he expressed himfelf very civily, when spoke to on that Head, but peremptorily refused to do any thing towards making Satisfaction to Mrs. Dawfon, unless she could do something for him or for the Woman; but when Death approached nearer he began to relent, fent for the Ordinary, and told him, that for the Plate it was indeed out of his Power, but that for the Papers he had caused them to be brought in a Box, which he delivered, and defired they might be kept carefully, because he was senfible that they were of great Value to their Owner. At the Place of Execution he feemed defirous only of clearing his Wife from any Imputations of being concerned with him in any of his Villainies, and then fuffered with much Refignation, on the 11th of September, 1728, being near Thirty Eight Years of Age.





The LIVES of GRIFFITH OWEN, SAMUEL HARRIS, and THOMAS MEDLINE, Highway-men and Foot-Pads.

of these unhappy Criminals, was the Son of very honest Parents who had given him a very good Education in refrect both of Letters and of

rect both of Letters and of Religion. When he was grown up, they put him out Apprentice to a Butcher in Newgate-Market, with whom he served his Time, the not without committing many Faults and neglecting his Business in a very great Degree, addicting himself too much to Gaming, and idle Company, the usual Indictments to those Crimes for the Commission of which he afterwards suffered; his Companion Harris, if Owen were to be believed, first proposed Robbing as an Expedient to the supply of their Pockets, to which he too readily gave way, and having once ventured to attack, never suffered himself

nor his Companions to cool, but for the Space of about fix Weeks keeping themselves still warm with Liquon, committing in that five or fix Robberies, for which at last they were all apprehended, and as they had been Companions together in Wickedness, so they shared also in Imprisonment and Death, as the Consequencies of those Offences they had committed.

Samuel Harris, tho' he had received a very tolerable Education as to Reading and Writing, yet he never applied himfelf to any Business, but ferved Bricklayers as a Labourer, in Company with his Fellow-Sufferer Medin: And having been all his Lifetime addicted to Luft and Wickednessy he proposed of Riobbing to his Companions as the most feasible Method of getting Money wherewith to support their Debauches and the Strumpers who wied to partake with them at their Houses of Refort. He confirmed what Owen had faid, and acknowledge ed that during the time they continued their Robberies, never any People in the World lead more profligate and more uneafy Lives than they did; being always engaged in a concinual Circle of Brankenness, Violence and Whoredom; while their Minds were continually agitated, muith the feat of being apprehended, for than they he ver enjoyed Peace or Quiet,

Quiet from the Time of their betaking them to this Course of Life, unto the Day of their Apprehension and coming to the Galfive or fix Robberies, for which at last zeros

Thomas Medlin was born more meanly than either of his Companions, and had fo little Care taken of him in his Youth, that he could neither Read nor Write; however, he applied himself to working hard as a Labourer to the Bricklayers, and got thereby for fome time fufficient wherewith to maintain himself and his Family; till giving himfelf over to Drink, he minded little what became of his Wife and Children, and falling unhappily about the fame time into the Acquaintance of the before-mentioned Malefactor Harris, he was eafily feduced by him to become a Partner in his Crimes, and addicted himself to the Highway. It was but a very short Space that they continued to exercise this their illegal and infamous Calling, for venturing to attack one Mr. Barker on the Ware Road, and not long after Doctor Edward Hulfe, they were quickly apprehended for these Facts, and after remaining fome time in Newgate, were brought to their Trials at the Old-Railey; there it was fworn by Mr. Barker, that he observed them drinking at an Ale-house at Tottenham, the very Evening in which he was

was robbed, and that apprehending them to be loofe and diforderly Persons, he took more than ordinary Notice of their Faces; that about a Mile from Edmonton Church, they came up with him, and notwithstanding he told them he knew them, they pulled him off his Horse and robbed him of five Pounds and Six-pence; that returning the next Day to the Place where he was robbed, he found Seven-pence, which he supposed they dropped in their Hurry. On the fecond Indictment it was deposed by one Mr. Hyat, that he suspected the Prisoners from the Description given by Mr. Barker and Doctor Hulfe, to be the Persons who had robbed them; he thereupon apprehended them on fuspicion, and that Mr. Barker as soon as he saw them fivore to their Faces. Doctor Hulfe deposed that they were the Persons who robbed him of his Watch and Money, and that he had particularly remarked Owen as having a Scar in his Face. Thomas Bennet the Doctor's Coachman, swore that Owen was the Man who got upon the Coach-Box and beat him, and afterwards robbed his Master, that not contented therewith, they beat the Witness again, knock'd out one of his Teeth, and broke his own Whip a-bout him; Henry Greenwood confirmed this Account in general, but could not be positive

y o t

owen. The Jury in this Proof without any

long fray found them all guilty.
While under Sentence of Death, they all behaved themselves with as much Penitence and feeming forrow for their Offences, as was ever feen amongst Persons in their Condition, they attended as often as Divine Worship was celebrated in the Chapel, and appeared very defirous of Instruction as to those private Prayers, which they thought necessary to put up to God, when carried back to the feveral Places of their Confinement. Harris seem'd a little uneasy, on the Ordinary's remonstrating to him, that he was more guilty than the rest, in as much as he first excite them to the falling into those wretched Methods by which they had brought Shame and Ruin upon themselves; he anfwered that there was little Difference in their Dispositions, having been all of them addicted for many Years to the greatest. Wick-edness which Men could Practice; that his Companions were no less ready than he to fall upon fuch means of fupporting themselves in sensual Delights. As he averred this to their Face, they did not contradict it, but feemed to take shame to themselves, and to forrow alike for the Evils they had committed, ending their Lives at Tyburn, on IIth 91713

11th of September, 1728, with all outward Signs of true Repentance; Owen being Twenty, Harris Twenty-nine, and Medlin Thirty-nine Years of Age at the Time of their Execution, yeth main avil privot

env ocaer way. Peter Levee was deliended

The LIVES of Peter Levee, and John Featherby, Stephen Burnet, alias Barnham, and Thomas Vaux, Street-Robbers, Foot-Pads, private Thieves, &c.



N the Course of these Memoirs I have more than once remarked, that a ridiculous Spirit of vain Glory is often the Source of those prodigious Mischiefs, and adwhich are committed by those

abandoned Persons, who addict themselves to open Robberies, and the carrying on as it were a declared War against Mankind. Theft and Rapine may to some appear odd Subjects for acquiring Glory, and yet is certain that many, especially of the younger Criminals have been chiefly instigated in their most daring Attempts from a vain Inclination

clination to be much talked of, in order to which this feemed to them the shortest Course; but these Observations that I have made will be better illustrated from the following Lives, than they could have been any other way. Peter Levee was descended from honest and reputable Parents, who gave him a very good Education, and bound him out afterwards Apprentice to a Silk-Weaver, but such was the perverse Dispofition of this unfortunate Lad, fuch his love to Gaming, and fuch his continual Inclination to debauched Company, that nothing better could be expected from him, than what afterwards befell him; yet his Understanding was very tolerable, he did not want a fufficient Share of Wit, and in a Word, his Capacity altogether might have enabled him to have liv'd very well, if his prodigious Vices had not prevented it by hurrying him into Misfortunes. It was remarkable in this Criminal, that from his long Habit of carrying on the detestable Trade of stealing, to which he had incured himself in every Shape as was possible, he had given so odd a Cast to his Visage, that it was impossible for a Man to look him in the Face, without immediately gueffing him to be the Rogue he was; while yet but a Boy, he had been To accustomed to Confinement in the Compter,

ter, especially in Wood-street; that he had contracted a Friendship with all the Under-Officers in that Prison, who treated him with great Lenity as often as he came there. Picking Pockets, sneaking Goods out of Shops, fnatching them through Windows, and fuch other petty Facts, were the Employments of his junior Years. As he grew bigger, he grew riper in all forts of Villainy, tho' never a Fellow had worse Luck in dishonest Attempts, for he was always detected, and very frequently had gone thro' the leffer Punishments of the Law, fuch as Whipping and hard Labour. He lay four Years at one-Time in Newgate for a Fine, and this finish'd the Course of his villainous Education; for from the Time he got out, he never ceased to Practice robbing in the Streets, and on the Roads to the Villages near London, untill he and his Companions fell into the Hands of Justice, and went altogether to their last Adventure at Tyburn.

John Featherby, the second of these Criminals, had received a greater Share of Education than any of the rest. His Father had been a Man in tolerable Circumstances, and with great Care provided that this young Fellow should not be ignorant of any thing that might be necessary or convenient for him to know, in that Business for which Vor. III. he

he designed him, viz. a Coach-Painter, but he did not live to fee him put Apprentice to it, which his Mother afterwards took care to do, and consequently had not the Miffortune of feeing him live fo fcandalous a Life, and die so shameful a Death; his Understanding was tolerable, but his Behaviour fo rude, boifterous and shocking, that he left not room even for that Compassion, to which all Men are naturally prone, when they fee Persons under Sentence of Death; the Defire of appearing brave, and making the Figure of a Hero in low Life, was in all Probability, the Occasion of his acting so odd a Part, and as he was generally looked upon as their Chief, by those Unfortunate Creatures who were of his Gang, poffibly he put on this Ferofity in his Manner, in order to support his Authority, and preferve that Respect and Superiority of which these Wretches are observed to be inexpresfibly fond.

Stephen Burnet, alias Barnet, alias Barnbam, was his true Name, was a Child when he died, and Thief almost from his Cradle, his Parents who were People of Worth fent him to School, with a Defign doubtless, that he should have acquired some good there, but Stephen made use of that Time, to visit a Master of his own chusing, the celebrated

Mr. Jonathan Wild; at whose Levy he was a pretty constant Attendant, and while an Infant a most assidious Companion and Asfistant to the famous Blueskin. My Readers may be perhaps inquisitive how an Infant of eight Years old could any way affift a Person of Blueskin's Profession; for their Information then, perhaps for their Security I must inform them, that while Blueskin, and one of his Companions bought a Pair of Stockings, or two or three Pair of Gloves in a large Shop, Stephen us'd to creep on Allfours under the Compter, and march off with Goods perhaps to the Value of Ten, Twelve, or Twenty Pounds, but alas he was not the youngest of Mr. Wild's Scholars, I my self have seen a Boy of fix Years old tried at the Old-Bailey, for stealing the Rings off an Oyster-Woman's Fingers as she fat asleep by her Tub, and after his being acquitted by the Compassion of the Jury, Jonathan took him from the Bar, and carrying him back upon the Leads, lifting him up in his Arms, and turning to the Spectators, faid, Here's a Cock of the Game for you of my own. breeding up. But to return to Barnham, his Friends no sooner found out the Villainy of his Inclinations, but they took all Methods imaginable to wean him from his Vices, they corrected him feverely, they offered him any

Encouragements on his shewing the least vi-Table Sign of Amendment; they put him to feven feveral Trades upon liking; but all this was to no Purpose, nothing could perfuade him to forfake his old Trade, which following with indefatigable Industry, he made a Shift to reach the Gallows with the Character of an old Offender, at almost Nineteen Years of Age. After he, Featherby, Vaux, and Levee became acquainted, they suffered no Time to be lost in perpetrating fuch Facts, as were most likely to supply them with Money, roaving abroad almost every Night, in quest of Adventures, and returning very feldom without fome confiderable Prey: Perhaps my Readers may be inquisitive as to what became of all this Money; why really it was spent in Drink, in Gaming and in Whores, three Articles which ran fo high amongst these Knights-Errant in low Life, that Barnham and two more found a way to lavish an Hundred and Twenty Pounds in them in three Weeks. In one of his nocturnal Expeditions, in Company with Levee and Featherby, they robbed one Mr. Brown in Deans-Court by St. Paul's-Church-Tard of a Gold Watch and Thirteen Guineas, upon which the Gentleman thought fit it feems to offer a Reward in the News-Papers of Five Guineas for restoring the Watch;

to Little-Britain the Place where he was born, produced a Silver Spoon and Fifteen Stillings in Money, declared it to be the Effects of that Day's Exploits, and then climbing up a Lamp-post, thrust his Head through the Iron Circle in which in Wintertime the Lamp is plac'd, declaring to the Neighbours who call'd to him, and advised him to reform, that within three Months, he would do fomething that should bring him to be hang'd in the fame Place. As to the Time he was not much mistaken, tho' he was a little out as to the manner and Place of his Execution, and we mention this Fact only to flew the amazing Wickedness of so young a Man, of which we shall hereafter have Occasion to say a great deal more.

Thomas Vaux was a Fellow of no Education at all, whether he had been bred to any Employment or not I am not able to fay; but that which he followed was Sweeping of Chimnies, the Profits of which he eked out with private Thefts, in which he continued undiscovered for a long Space of Time; in himself he was a Fellow void almost of evety good Quality, diflik'd even by his own Companions, for his brutal Behaviour which he ftill kept up even under his Misfortunes, and ceased not to behave with an obstinate Perverseness even to the last Moment of his

his Life. The Fact for which all this Gang fuffered was, for robbing one Mr. Clark at the Corner of Water-lane in Fleet-ftreet, which was proved upon them by Witnesses in the following manner at their Trial.

Mr. Clark the Profecutor deposed, that going in a Coach from St. Paul's to the Inner-Temple, he saw three or four Persons dogging it from the great Toy-Shop the Corner of St. Paul's Church-Tard, that he scarce loft Sight of them 'till he came to the End of Water-lane, where Barnham and Vaux stopped the Coach, he then looked out and faw them very plainly, Levce stepped into the Coach, put his Hand into his Pocket and tore his Breeches down in taking out the Things. Featherby all the while holding a Piftol to his Breaft. The Things they took from him were a Silver Watch Value Four Pounds, a Diamond Ring, Three Pounds Eleven Shillings in Silver and Fourteen Guineas. Then the Confessions of Levee and Barnham before Sir William Billers, Knight and Alderman, were read, in which they owned that they committed the Robbery on Mr. Clark, and that Featherby and Vaux affifted therein. Sir William also attested that they made the faid Confession freely without any Promises made, or being threatned in case of Refusal. Thomas Wood swore E 4 that

that going to apprehend Featherby and one Cable, in a House in Blue-Boar's-Head-Alley in Barbican, they both fnapped their Pistols at him, but that neither of them went off; Mary Vaux, Wife of the Prisoner Thomas Vaux, having first excused herself from giving any Testimony against her Husband. deposed that she saw the rest of the Prifoners commit the Robbery at the End of Water-Lane, and that Levee got into the Coach, upon which Evidence taken altogether, the Fury found them guilty without going out of the Court. When they received Sentence of Death, they all behaved themselves very audaciously, except Levee, who appeared Penitent, and excused himself of the Misbeha viour he had been guilty of at his Trial; during the Time they remained under Sentence of Death in Newgate, this last mentioned Criminal Levee, appeared truly fensible of that miserable State in which he was. Heattended the publick Devotion at Chappel with great Seriousness, except when his audacious Companions pulled him and diffurbed him, when he would fometimes Smile. As he had passed thro' the former Part of his Life without Thought or Reflection, so he seemed now awakened all at once to a just Sense of his Sins; in a Word, he did every thing which fo fhort a Space

Space could admit of, to convince those who faw him that he minded only the great Bufiness he had to do, viz. the making his Peace with that God whom he had so much offended. Featherby as had been faid, perfifted in that Brutal Behaviour for which he had been remarkable amongst his Gang. At Chappel he disturbed the Congregation by throwing Sticks at a Gentleman, laughing and talking to his Companions, sometimes infulting and beating those who were near him, and in fine, encouraged the rest of his Companions to behave in fuch a manner, that the Keepers were reduc'd to the Necessity of causing them all Four to be chained and nailed down in the old Condemn'd Hold, for fear of their committing some Murder or other before they died, which they often threatened they would do; there they continued for three or four Days, 'till upon the Promife of Amendment, and behaving better for the future they were released, brought back again to their respective Cells, and at Times of publick Devotion up to Chappel; when the Death Warrant came down, Featherby appeared to be much more moved than could have been expected; feemed in dreadful Agonies at the Remembrance of his former wicked and impudent Behaviour; prayed with great Fervency

Fervency, and faid, he hop'd that God would yet have Mercy upon him. Barnham continued unmov'd to the last; he did indeed abstain from ill Language, and disturbing People at Chapel, but employed his Time in his Cell, in composing a Song to celebrate the glorious Actions of himself and his Companions. This was Work he very much vafued himself upon; and sending for the Person who usually Prints the Dying-Speeches, he defired it might be inferted, but it containing Excitements to their Companions to go on in the same Trade, in the strongest Terms he was capable of framing them in; his Defign was frustrated, and they were not published. Vaux behaved a little more civilly after their being stapled down in the Condemned Hold; but appeared throughout the Time of his Confinement to be a very obftinate and incorrigible Fellow. Levee was 24 Years old, Featherby about the same Age, Barnham near 19, and Vaux 23, at the Time they fuffered, being on the 11th of November, 1728, in Company of Nine other Malefactors.



A Paper written by Featherby's own Hand, which he delivered to the Ordinary of Newgate in the Chapel, immediately before they went to be Executed.

S it is my sad Misfortune to come to this untimely End, I think it my Duty to acknowledge the Justice of Almighty God, and that of my Country; and I bumbly implore Pardon of the Divine Goodness, and Forgiveness of all that I have injurd, or any ways offended. It is a sad Reflection upon my Spirit that I have had the Bleffing and Advantage of honest and pious Parents, who's tender Care provided for my Education; so that I might have lived to God's Glory, their Comfort and my own lasting Felicity; but I take Shame to my felf, and humbly acknowledge, that by the evil Ways I of late followed, I neglected my Duty to my great Creator, and brought Grief to my Dear and tender Mother; and baving thus far, and much more, offended. against God and Man, I bope and earnestly Desire, that no prudent or charitable Person will reflect upon my good Mother, or any other Friend or Relation, for my shameful End.

bwolomol I John FEATHERBY.

CHECONERING SERVE

The LIFE of THOMAS NEEVES, Street-Robber and private Thief.

HERE are fome Persons so amazingly destitute of Reason, so exceedingly stupid and of so sleepy a Disposition of Mind, that neither Advice nor Dan-

ger, nor Punishment are capable of awaking them; they pass through Life in a continual Letbargy of Wickedness, nor can they be oblig'd to open their Eyes, even when at the Point of Death; how shocking, how horrid soever such Character may be, certain it is, that the Criminal Neeves, of whom we are now speaking, deserved no better. His Parents tho' mean, had not omitted the Care of his Education fo far, but that he had Jearned to read and write, which they thought Qualification sufficient for the Business in which they intended to breed him, viz. a Cane-Chair-maker, to which Employment they put him Apprentice. He did not ferve out his Time with his Master, for having got into an Acquaintance with fome lewd de-

debauch'd Persons, he, whose Inclination from his youth turned that way, went totally into all their Measures, and quitting all Thoughts of an honest Livelihood, thought of nothing but Picking and Stealing, affociating himself with a Woman of the same Calling, who probably furthered him in all his Attempts, in Consideration of which he married her, and they were both together in Newgate for their feveral Offences. We have in the former Part of this Volume, mentioned his becoming a Witness against feveral Street-Robbers, who were executed upon his Evidence; of whom George Gale, alias Kiddy George, Thomas Crouder, James Toon, and John Hornby, denied the Commiffion of those particular Facts which he swore upon them; and Richard Nichols who was a grave fober Man, went to Death and took it upon his Salvation, that he was never concern'd either in that Act for which he died, or in any other of the same kind during the Course of his Life. As the Town naturally abhor Perjuries which affect Mens Lives, and are not very well affected towards Evidences even when they do not exceed the Truth, so the Misfortune of Nevees being a-fecond Time apprehended, instead of creating Pity, gave the Publick a general Satisfaction. At the Sessions following

his Confinement, he was indicted for privately stealing out of the Shop of Charles Lawrence a Duroy Coat Value Thirteen Shillings; in respect of which Robbery, the Prosecutor deposed, That Thomas Neeves about seven in the Evening came into his Shop, he being a Sales-man, and enquired for a Dimity Waistooat, one accordingly was shewn him; but they not at all agreeing in the Price, Neeves on a sudden turn'd towards the Door, and having with some Earnestness curs'd the Prosecutor, and then snatching up a Coat ran away, upon which Mr. Lawrence sollowed him, crying out, stop Thief, which Nevees himself also baul'd out as loud as he could 'till he was taken; upon which Evidence the Jury sound him Guilty.

Under Sentence of Death his Behaviour was much of a Piece, with what it was before; as to Confessions he would make none, saying, he would give no Occasion to Books of Ballads to be made about him. Even in Chapel he behaved himself so rudely, that he occasioned great Disturbance, and put the Keepers under a Necessity of treating him with more Severity than was usual to Persons under his miserable Condition. When alone in his Cell he expressed great Distince of the Mercy of God, seem'd to be in a State of Dispair, and though he was often

often pressed to declare, whether Depositions he had given in against the aforementioned Street-Robbers, were true or not, he either wav'd making an answer, or used so much Evafion or Equivocation, that it still remained doubtful, whether he swore Truth or no. As his End drew yet nigher, he appeared more and more confused and uneafy, but not a Bit more Penitent or ready to confess; notwithstanding that several Persons, and fome of them of Distinction, had applied to him in the Cells, and earnestly exhorted him to that Purpose. He also drank excessively though so near his End, and his Conscience loaded with such a Weight of horrible Offences; yet it is very probable that he would have been much more tracable in his Temper, and ingenuous in his Confessions, if he had not been continually visited and kept warm by a certain ill Woman, he at that Time own'd for his Wife. This wretched Creature was employ'd by fome Persons, who thought themselves in Danger if Neeves should once become truly Penitent, to keep him full of idle Thoughts and delusive Promises to the very Hour of his Death, in which from the Temper of the Fellow, they flattered themselves his Cowardice would make them safe; in which wicked Defign both they and fhe fucceeded but

but too well. For continuing careless, obstinate, and impenitent to the last Moment of his Life; and at the Place of Execution stagger'd and was scarce able to stand, bawling out to a Man in a Coach who was to carry away his Body, until the Ordinary reprimanded him, and told him he believed he had drank too much that Morning, to which Neeves answered, no indeed Sir, I only took a Dram; and then befought him that a Pfalm might be Sung, which Request of his being complied with, he yet could not forbear smiling while they were singing. The Father and Wife of Mr. Nichols the Barber so often mention'd, got into the Cart. and earnestly enquir'd whether the Deposition he had given against him were the Truth or not: Neeves thereupon with Tears own'd that it was not, and thence fell into a greater Agony than he had ever been perceived in before; befeeching God to have Mercy on him for shedding innocent Blood, into which he had been induc'd by the Persuasions of others, who represented it to him as a means for getting Money both for them and him; owning that he never faw Nichols in his Life before they were at the Justices together. After this he cried two or three Times unto God to forgive him, and so was turn'd off with the rest on the 27th of February, 1729>

THOMAS NEEVES, Street-robber. 89
1729, being then about Twenty-eight
Years of Age.

STEERS STREET, STREET,

The LIVES of HENRY GAHOGAN, and ROBERT BLAKE, Coiners.

Otwithstanding the Number of

those who have been executed for this Offence; yet we have had frequent Instances of late Years, of Persons who rather than groan under the Burthen of Poverty, or labour hard to get an bonest Livelihood, have chosen this Method of supplying their Extravagances, and consequently have run their Heads into a Halter. Henry Gabogan an Irishman of mean Parents, who had however bestowed so much Education upon him, that he attained writing a very fair Hand, and in order to get his Bread, fet up the Business of a Writing Master in that Part of Ireland, where there were few Masters to trive against him; here he behaved for some Time so well, that he got the Reputation of being an honest industrious young Man; but whether Business fell off, or that his

rov-

roving Temper could no longer be kept within Bounds; The Papers I have do not authorize me to determine. However it were he went upon his Travels, and passed through a great Part of Europe, in the Quality as may be conjectur'd of a Gentleman's Servant, 'till two or three Years before his Death; about which Time he brought over the Art of Coining into England, which he had been taught by a Countryman of his, as an easy and certain Resource whenever his Difficulties should straiten him, so far as to make its Affistance necessary, which happen'd no very long time after his coming over hither; for his Extravagancies reduc'd him in a fhort Time to much, that one of his Countrymen thought he did him a great Service in recommending him to one Blake for an Usher, which Blake at that Time pretended to teach young Gentlemen to Fence, having a School for that Purpose near the Temple, wither Gabogan came accordingly, and after staying some Time for two Days fucceffively, and finding no Scholars came, he opened the Case to his Master that was to have been, and told him, how easy it was to get Money and live well, provided they had but Utensils for Coining, and soon after shew'd him a Specimen of his Art, which he performed to dexteroully, that at first Sight

Sight they promifed themselves prodigious Matters therefrom, having engaged one Ferris who formerly had wrote as a Clerk to Gentlemen of Lincoln's-Inn and the Temple, but adventuring to trust another Person with that Secret, he foon after made a Discovery and impeach'd them all, upon which this Gabogan, Blake, and the beforementioned Ferris, together with two Women, came to be tried for this Offence, on an Indictment of High Treason. The Evidence was very clear, and notwithstanding the Assurance with which Blake and Gabogan behaved at the Bar, and the perplexed Defence which was made by Ferris, who fancied himself for fure of being acquitted, that he directed Horses to be hir'd, in order to his going down to a Country Affizes, there to affift as Solicitor for a notorious Offender. The Jury after a fhort stay brought him in Guilty, but acquirted the Women, of whom the one was the Mother of this Gahogan, and the other the Miftress or Wife of the said Robert Blake, of whom we are next to speak.

HE was by Birth also of the Kingdom of Ireland; his Parents People of some Condition who gave him a very good. Education, and afterwards put him out Apprentice to a Linnen-Draper. After he was out of his Time he married a Woman with some little

For-

Fortune, by whom he had three Children, and after misusing her greatly, went away from her into England. Here he led a loose, debauched Life, and subsisted himself to give it the best Phrase, rather the Ingenuity of his Head, than the Industry of his Hands. Here he found means to draw aside a Farmer's Daughter to whom he was married, and whom he involved fo far in his Misfortunes, as to bring her to the Bar with himfelf for High Treason, where her Marriage was fo far of Service to her, that it excused her from bearing a Share in his Conviction. After they were found Guilty, Gabogan expreffed much Penitence and Sorrow, acknowledged the heinous Offences of which he had been guilty, and expressed particular Concern for the ill Usage he had given his poor Mother, whom he had often beaten and abused, for whom he was once committed to Bridewell on that Score, which effectually ruined what little Reputation he had left. Before the Day of his Execution came, he was exceeding poor and destitute, that he had scarce Cloaths wherewith to cover him, or Food fufficient to preserve that Life, which was fo fuddenly to be finish'd at the Gallows; as far as we are able to judge from the mean outward Behaviour, he was a fincere and hearty Penitent; only it was with great Difficulty

ficulty he forgave the Persons concern'd in his Prosecution, which however at last he declared he did, and pass'd with great Resignation and Piety, tho' by a violent Death from this World to another, and we may charitably hope a better. As to Blake, his Behaviour was not so much of a Piece at first, but when he perceived Death inevitable; notwithstanding his having procured a Reprieve for a Week, and thereby escaped dying with his Companion Gabogan, the Profpect of his approaching Diffolution wrought fo far upon him, that with much feeming Penitence, he made a frank Confession of all his Offences; reflecting chiefly on himfelf for having deferted his Wife, and living for fo many Years with other Women. When the Week for which he had procured for a Reprieve was expired, he was carried alone on a Hurdle, which is usual in Cases of High Treason, and being come to the Place of Execution, he stood up and spoke to those who were prefent, in the following Terms.

Good People,

AM brought here justly to suffer Death for an Offence; the Nature of which I did not so well comprehend at the time I committed

it. I have been the greatest of all Sinurs, addiffed to every kind of Luft, and guilty of every manner of Crime, excepting that of Murder only ; you that are affembled bere to see the unfortunate Exit of an unbappy Man, take Warning from my Fate, and avoid falling into those Extravagancies which necesfarily bring Persons to those Streights which bave forc'd me upon taking undue Courfes for a Supply. This is the End proposed by the Law for making me a Spectacle, and I pray God with my last Breath, that you may make that Use of it. After which he betook himself to some private Devotions, and then fuffered with great Constancy and Refignation of Mind.

HE was executed on the 31st of March, 1729, being then about Thirty-eight Years of Age; Gabogan died on the 24th of the fame Month, being then Thirty Years of Agenely ails of some good to the Planage

very the flood up and ipone to thoic

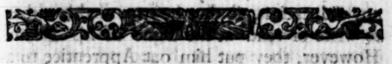


Chier; the Mair of which I did

we'l confichend or for time Lame Leeman ted

in

H



The LIFE of PETER KELLEY, alias OWEN, alias NISBET, a Murtherer.

HETHER there be really any Gradation in Crimes, or whether we do not mistake, in supposing the Transgression of one Law of God, more heinous than that of another, would be a Point too difficult and too abstracting for us to enter into; but as human Nature is more shocked at the shedding Blood, than at any other Offence, we may be allowed to treat those who are guilty of it, as bloody and unnatural Men, who besides their losing all Respect towards the Laws of God, but also a Want of that Compassion and Tenderness which feems incident to the human Species. The unhappy Person of whom we are now to speak, was by Birth an Irishman, and his true Name Mackbuen, but upon his coming over into England, he thought fit to change it for Owen, thereby inclining to avoid being taken for any other than an Englishman. His Parents were it feems Persons so low in the

the World, that they could not afford him any Education, fo that he was unable either to write or read at the Time of his Death. However, they put him out Apprentice to a Weaver, with whom having ferved his Time, he came over to England, and work'd for a little Time at his Trade; but then growing idle, and being always inclin'd to fotting; he chose rather to go of Errands, or to do any Thing, rather than work any longer, It feems he play'd with great Dexterity upon two Jews-Harps at a time, and this ferving to entertain People of as loose and idle a Disposition as himself, he thereby got a good deal of Money, or least Drink, which was to him all one, for without it he could not live, and his Delight in an Ale-house was fo great, that he feldom car'd to be out of it. People in fuch Houses finding they got Money by his playing upon the Jews-Harp, and thereby keeping People longer at the Pot than otherwise they were inclin'd to stay, they used to encourage Peter by helping to Errands; but amongst all the Persons who were so kind as to supply his Necessities, there was one Nisbet an old Man a Joiner in the Neighbourhood, who was never weary of doing him Kindnesses, which having repeated often and for a long time together; Kelley at last began to call the old

01

me

old Man Father, and there feemed to be an inviolable Friendship between them; Peter always preferving fome Refpect towards him, tho' he feem'd to have loft it towards every Body elfe. One Night however, or rather Morning, for it was near two a-Clock, Kelley came with many Signs of Terror and Confusion to the Watch-house, and there told the Constable and Attendants, that old Nisbet was murdered, lay weltering in his Bed and a Razor by him. The Watch knowing Peter to be a wild, half-witted drunken. Fellow, gave little heed to his Discourse; and fo far were they from crediting it, that they turn'd him out of the Watch-house. and bid him get about his Bufiness; but in the Morning old Nisbet's Lodgers not hearing him stir at his usual Hour, went to the Door, and there made a Noise in order to awake him; having no answer upon that, they fent for a proper Officer and broke the Door open, where they found the old Man with his Throat cut in a most barbarous manner, overflow'd with the Torent of his own Blood, which was yet warm; no fooner did the Particulars of this horrid Murderer begin to make a Noise, but the Watch calling to mind what Kelley had told them, immediately suspected him for the Murder. which caused him quickly to be apprehend-VOL. III. ed

ed and committed to Newgate. On this Trial the strongest Circumstances imaginable appeared against him, in so much that the Fury without much Hesitation found him guilty; and he after a pathetick Speech from the Bench, of the Nature and Circum-Rances of his bloody Crime, received Sentence of Death with the rest. Under Conviction he appeared a very stupid Creature; the as far as his Capacity would give him leave, he shewed all imaginable Signs of Penitence and Sorrow, and attended with great Gravity and Devotion at the publick Service in the Chapel, notwithstanding he professed himself to be in the Communion of the Church of Rome, he acknowledged the deceas'd Mr. Nisbet to have been extraordinary kind and charitable to him; even to as great a Degree as if had been his own Child; but as to the Murther, he flatly denied his committing it, or his having any Knowledge of its being committed; and tho he was strongely pressed as to the Nature of those Circumstances, on which the Jury had found him guilty, and which were fo ftrong as to perfuade all Mankind, that their Verdict was just; yet he continued still in the fame Mind, protesting his own Clearness from that bloody and derestable Crime, and in this Disposition of Mind he suffered

PETER KELLEY, a Murtherer, &c. 99
at Tyburn, being at that time about Forty
Years of Age or somewhat under.



The LIVE S of William Marble and Timothy Cotton, Highway menual will diverge and the divergence of the

HAT Violence with which young People in this Age, purfite the Gratifications of their Passions, without considering how far they therein violate

the Laws of God and of their Country, is the common and natural Source of those many and great Afflictions which fell upon them, and tho they do not always bring them to such exemplary Punishments, as befell the Criminal whose Memoirs we have undertaken to transmit to Posterity; yet they fail not of making them exceedingly uneasy, and grievously unhappy, Consequences unavoidably entail'd on these destructive Pleasures, so contrary to the Nature of Man's Soul, and so derogatory from that Excellence, to the Attainment of which he was created. Although one would imagine these Observations must naturally occur

F 2

25

ar some Time or other to the Minds of Perfons of whoever think at all concerning the Design of their own Being; yet Experience convinces us, that they very seldom do, and that if they do, they make but very little Impression. William Marple the first of these Criminals was descended from Parents of very tolerable Fortune, as well as unblemished Reputation; their Care had not only gone fo far in providing him with useful and common Learning, but had also been careful in bestowing on him an excellent Education in Schools both in Town and Country. The Use he made of them you will quickly hear, which cannot however be mentioned as a Reflection on his unhappy Parents, who were as industrious to have him taught good, as he was in purfuing Evil. When he grew to Years capable of being put out to Bufiness; the unsettled Giddiness of his Temper sufficiently appeared, for at his own Request being put out to three feveral Trades, he could not bring himself to any of them, but went at last to a fourth which was that of a Joiner, with whom he staid a considerable Space, but before the Expiration of his Time, he fell in Love with a young Woman and maried her, which coming with other Stories to his Master's Ears, occasioned such Difference that

WILDIAM MARPLE, &c. 101

that they parted. Marple was prodigiously fond of his new married Wife, and what is a pretty rare Circumstance in this Age; his Fondness prov'd the greatest Advantage possible to him, for the young Woman in her self both virtuous and industrious, her Temper as its natural for us to imitate what we Love, made so great an Impression upon Marple, that from a wild, loofe, and extravagant young Man, he became a fober, diligent, and honest Workman, labouring hard to get his Bread, and living at home with his Wife in the greatest Tranquility, and with the utmost Satisfaction; but the agreeable Beauty of this Scene was foon darkened, or rather totally destroyed by the Death of his Wife; for no fooner were the Transports of his Melancholy over, he returned to his old Course of Life, and in order to efface effectually that Grief which fill hung over him, he removed out of Town to an adjacent Village, where he quickly contracted an intimate Acquaintance with a young Woman, and thereby almost at once put all Thoughts of Sorrow and Honesty quite out of his Head. This Creature was of a very different Disposition from Marple's late Wife; she had no regard for the Man, farther than she was able to get Money out of him; and provided she had where-

wherewith to buy her fine Cloaths and keep her in handsome Lodgings, she gave her felf no trouble how he came by it, and this Carriage of hers in a short time put him upon illegal Methods of obtaining Money. Who were his first Companions in his Robberies, is not in my Power to fay, it was generally look'd upon, that one Rouden had feduced him; but Marple declared this to be false, and perhaps the best Account that can be given is, that he was led to it by his own evil Inclinations, and his Necessities in which they had brought him. However it were, no body committed more Robberies for the time he practifed going upon the Road than he himself did, preying alike upon all forts of People, and taking from the Poor what little they had, as well as plundering the Rich of what they could much better spare. In Mary-le-bon-Fields, he and his Companion Cotton met with a poor Woman with a Basket on her Head, who gained her Livelihood by felling Joints of Meat to Gentlemen's Families; the first thing they did was to fearch her Basket, in which there was a fine Leg of Mutton, which these Gentlemen thought fit to dress and eat next Day for Dinner; then they commanded her to deliver her Money, which the declared was a thing out of her Power, because the had -373677

had none about her; upon which they took her Pocket and turn'd it out, where finding Seven Shillings, Marple struck and abus'd the Woman for daring to tell him a Lye. Amongst the rest of the Acquaintance that Marple pick'd up, was a young Man who had a very rich Uncle, who though he was very willing to do any thing which might be for the real good of his Nephew, but did not think it at all reasonable to waste his Fortune in the Supply of the young Man's Extravagancies. This Spark with another acquainted Marple how easy a thing it would be to rob the old Man of a confiderable Sum of Money, they readily came into the Project, and accordingly it was put in Execution; Marple and the Nephew actually committing the Robbery, and the other Man standing at the Door till they came out, the Booty they got was about Thirtyfix Guineas, which they divided into three Parts, and in a very front time after, Marple was apprehended and committed to Newgate for this very Fact: However, the old Man would not profecute him, because he would not expose his Relation; yet this was no Warning to Marple who continued his old Trade, and committed Thirty or Forty Robberies in a very fort Space. Drinking was a Vice he ever abhored, and the chief F 4 Caufe

Cause for which he addicted himself to this Life of Rapine, was his affociating himfelf with all forts of lewd Women; amongst whom he became acquainted with the infamous Elizabeth Lion, Mistress to Fack Shepherd, who grew quickly too impudent and abusive for Marple's Conversation; who when he fell under his Misfortunes declared, that the was the vileft and abominableft Wretch that ever liv'd. However to the immodest lascivious Carriage of this Woman, he owed the fudden Dislike he took to that fort of Cattle, which became fo ftrong that he no longer frequented their Companies, but married for a fecond Wife a young Woman of a very handsome Person, of a good Character, and who as he faid, was totally ignorant of the Measures he took for getting Money.

Timothy Cotton, the second of these Malefactors was descended of mean, yet honest Parents, who in his Infancy had not spar'd to give him a very good Education, and bred him to get an honest Livelihood to the Trade of a Poulterer; in which when he grew up, he was for a time very industrious, and got thereby fufficiently to have maintain'd himself and his Family, as well as he could reasonably expect; but happening unluckily to fall into the Acquaintance and Con-

Conversation of lewd Women, they foon took up so much of his Thoughts, his Time and his Money, that he was oblig'd to think of easier Methods of getting it, than those to which hitherto he had applied himfelf; for it is a Truth deducible from uninterrupted Experience, and that a Whore is not to be maintain'd at the same easy Expence with a Wife. Cotton found this to his Cost, for he had not committed above five Robberies, of which three were with his Companion Marple, who had been his Schoolfellow, before he was apprehended; the first of their Exploits I have already told you, was plundering the poor Basket-Wo-man; their fecond was upon the Hampflead Road where they stopped the Coach, and robbed the Passengers, three Gentlemen coming by on Horse-back, Marple presented his Pistol, and commanded them to ride off as hard as they could, but the Fear with which they were feized, made them fo far mistake his Words, as to apprehend he bid them deliver, and fo they went very readily to work, putting their Hands into their Pockets to fatisfy his Demands; but Marple having no Guess of their Intention, and perceiving them to ftand still, sepeated his Orders to them to ride off with greater Vehemency than before, which as food

foon as they apprehended they very readily complied with, and rode off as hard as their Horses would carry them. A little while after this they robbed one Stout, who was Servent to Capt. Trever of his Hat, and two Pounds of Butter, his Buckles, five and Six-pence in Money, and some other trivial Things; for this Fact they were both apprehended, and at the next Sessions at the Old-Bailey tried and convicted upon very full Evidence.

UNDER Sentence of Death Marple appeared with less Concern than is usually seen in Persons under fuch unfortunate Circumstances; he however confessed as well a Multitude of Offences with which he was not charg'd, as that particular Crime for which he was convicted; he faid, he had never any strong Inclinations to Drunkenness or Gaming, but that addicting himself to the Company and Conversation of ill Women, had been the fole Occasion of all his Misfortunes; he particularly regretted his want of Respect towards his Parents, and especially towards his Mother, who had given him the best of Advices, tho' he had trifled with and abused it; he said, that he often struck and abused those whom he robbed, but not fo as to endanger their Lives, and therefore he hoped they would for-

WILLIAM MARPLE, &c. 107

for his Forgivenels at the Hand of God. Cotton was more tender and more Penitent, expressed great Sorrow for his numberless Offences, and befought Almighty God to accept of a Sincere, though late Repentance. They both of them protested that their Wives had not any thing to do with their Affairs, that they never advised them, nor were so much as privy to the Offences they had committed, and then both of them suffered with much Penitence and Resignation, on the 24th of March, 1729, Marple being about Thirty, and Cotton near Twenty-five Years of Age.

Tather the most detested of all who come to the an ignominions Death by the Sentence of the Law. Of old they were shill risked and of particular of particular of particular of particular of particular of the finals of switch respectively in the stands of switch justices it must be mark'd that they used of their being mark'd that they used sorvers, as an investigation what they have done and as it is well what they have done and as it is well as that Number and as it is well as that Number are really forcid to the har that Number are really forcid to the har that stands as the become second forcid to the har that Number are really forcid to the har that stands as the Lenity of our than manes they detest, so the Lenity of our limits

in and to a thou Pravors with it

The LIFE of JOHN UPTON a Pirate, including also the History of that fort of People, particularly the Night-Rambler. were to much is privy to the Offences they



O Laws in any civiliz'd Nations are more severe than those against Piracy, nor are they less severe executed, and the Criminals who suffer by them are usually the least pitied, or

rather the most detested of all who come to die an ignominious Death by the Sentence of the Law. Of old they were stil'd Hostes bumani Generis, and the oldest Systoms we have of particular Institutions, have treated them with a Rigour fuitable to their Oftence, with respect to those who fall into the Hands of British Justice; it must be remark'd that they usually plead their being forc'd into Pirates Service, as an Excuse for what they have done; and as it is well known, that Numbers are really forc'd in fuch a manner to become Accomplices in Crimes they deteft, so the Lenity of our Tudi-

Judicatures, generally admit whatever Proofs are probable in such a Case, but where the contrary appears, and the Acts of Piracy plainly arise from the wicked Dispositions of the Offenders, the Royal Mercy is less frequently extended to them, than to any other fort of Criminals whatever. As to the Prisoner of whom we are to speak. John Upton was born at Deptford, of very honest Parents, who gave him such an Education as fuited their Station, and that in which they intended to bred him; when grown up to be a flurdy Youth, they put him out Apprentice to a Waterman, with whom he ferved out his Time faithfully, and with a good Character; afterwards he went to Sea and served for Twenty-eight Years together on board a Man of War, in the Posts either of Boatswain or Quarter-master. Near the Place of his Birth he married a Woman, took a House and hv'd very reputable with her during the whole Course of her Life; but she dying while he was at Sea, and he finding at his Return, that his deceased Wife had run him greatly in Debt. clamours coming from every Quarter, and feveral Writs being iffued out against him; he quitted the Service in the Man of War, and went immediately in a Merchant Man to Newfoundland, there by Agreement he was

was discharged from the Ship, and entered himself for eighteen Pounds per Annum, into the Service of a Planter in that Country, in order to serve him in Fishing and Furring, the chief Trade of that Place, for Newfoundland abounding with excellent Harbours, there is no Country in the World which affords for large and for plentiful a Fishery as this does; however its Climate renders it less desireable, it being extreamly hot in the Summer and as intendely cold in the Winter, when the wild Beafts roam about in great Numbers, and furnish thereby an Opportunity to the Inhabitants of gaining confiderably by killing them, and felling their Furrs. Upton having ferv'd his Year out was discharg'd from his Master, and going to New-England, he there in the Month of July, 1725, shipped himself on board the Perry Merchant Man bound for Barbadoes and Briftol, Capt. King Commander. At Barbadoes the Ship was livred and loaden again, the Captain deligning then to fail for England, whereupon Upton defired leave to go on board his Majesty's Ship the Lynn, Capt. Cooper, but Capt. King absolutely re-fused to discharge him in order thereto. So that on the ninth of November, 1725, he fail'd in the aforefaid Vessel for England. On the Twelveth of the same Month of Dominico.

minico, they were attacked by a Pirate-Sloop call'd the Night-Rambler, under the Command of one Cooper; the Pirate immediately ordered the Captain of the Perry Galley, to come on board his Ship, which he and Four of his Men did, and the Pirate immediately fent some of his Crew on board the Herry-Galley, who effectually made themfelves Masters thereof; and as Upton said, us'd him and the rest of the Persons they found on board with great Inhumanity and Balenels, a thing very common amongst those Wretches. Upton also infifted that as to himself, one of the Pirate's Crew ran up to him as foon as they came on board, and with a Cutlace in his Hand, faid, with an Oath, Ton old Son of a Bitch I know you, and you shall go along with us or I'll cut out your Liver, and thereupon fell to beating him fore and aft the Deck with his Cutlace. The fame Evening he was carried on board the Pirate Sloop, where according to his Journal three of the Pirates attacked him : one with a Pistol levelled at his Forehead. demanded whether he would Sign their Articles, another with a Pistol at his right Ear, fwore if he did not, they would blow out his Brains, while a Third held a Couple of Forks at his Breaft, and terrified him with the continual Apprehensions of having them others

them stabbed into him, whereupon he told them that he had four young Infants in England, to whom he thought it his Duty to return, and therefore begged to be excus'd as having reason to decline their Service, as well as a natural Diflike to their Proceedings; upon which he faid, he called his Captain to take notice, that he did not enter voluntarily amongst them, upon which the Pirate faid, they found out a Way to fatisfy themselves by signing for him, and this he constantly averred was the Method of his being taken into the Crew of the Night-Rambler, where he infifted he did nothing but as he was commanded, received no Share in their Plunder, but lived wholly on the Ship's Allowance, being treated in all respect as one whom Force, and not Choice had brought amongst them. But to return to the Perry-Galley, which the Pirates carried to the Island of Aruba, a Maroon or uninhabited Island, or rather Sand Banks, where they fat the Crew afhore and left them for seventeen Days without any Provision, except that the Surgeon of the Pirate now and then brought them fomething in his Pocket by stealth. On the Tenth of December the Pirates faw a Sail which proved to be a Dutch Sloop, and which they took; and this Upton and two others

others who had been forc'd as well as himfelf, were put on board it, from whence as he faid, they made their Escape, and after abundance of Misfortunes and many extraordinary Adventures, he got on board his Majesty's Ship the Nottingham, commanded by Capt. Charles Cotterel, where he served for two Years in the Quality of Quarter-mafter, and was then taken up and charg'd with Piracy; upon which he was indicted at an Admiralty Seffions, held in the Month of May, 1729, when the Evidence at his Trial appeared fo ftrong that the Jury after a short stay found him guilty, but his Case having been very differently represented; I fancy my Readers will not be displeased, if I give them an exact Account of the Proofs produced against him. The first Witness who was call'd on the Part of the Crown was Mr. Dimmock, who had been Chief Mate on board the Pary Galley, and he deposed in the following Terms, on bolk water stand on to be

On the Twelveth of November, 1725, we fail'd from Barbadoes in the Perry Galley bound for England. On the Fourteenth about Noon, we were taken by the Night-Rambler, Pirate Sloop, one Cooper Commander. Our Captain and four Men were ordered on board the Pirate Sloop, part of the

the Pirates Crew coming also on board the Perry, wherein they no fooner entered, but the Prisoner at the Bar said, Lads are ye come ? I'm glad to see ye, I bave been booking ent for ye a great while; whereupon the Pinates faluted him very particularly, calling him by his Name; and the Prisoner was as bufy as any of the reft in plundering and stripping the Ship, on board of which he had ferv'd, and the rest who belong'd to it. The very next Day after being made Roat fivein of the Pirate. The fame Day I was carried on board the Pirate Sloop, tied to the Geers, and received two hundred Lashes with a Cat and nine Tails, which the Prisoner Upton had made for that Purpose; after which they pickled me, and the Prifoner Upton stabbed me in the Head near my Ear with a Knife, infomuch that I could not lay my Head upon a Pillow for fourteen Days, but was forc'd to support it upon my Hand against the Table, and when fome of the Pirates Crew ask'd me how I did, upon my answering, that I was as bad as Man could be and live, the Prisoner Upton faid, D-n him give him a fecond Reward. It was also further deposed by the same Gentleman, that at the Island of Aruba, the Prisoner was very busy in stripping the Perry Galley of the most useful and valuable

luable Parts of her Rigging, carrying them on board the Pirate, and making Use of them there. He had also in his Custody feveral things of Value, and particularly wearing Apparel, belonging to one Mr. Furnell, a Passenger belonging to the faid Perry Galley, and when it was debated amongst the Pirates, and afterwards put to the Vote, whether the Crew of the faid Galley should have their Vessel again, or no; John Upton was not only against them, but also proposed burning the faid Veffel, and tying the Captain and Mate to one of the Masts in order to their being burnt too. Mr. Eaton the fecond Mate of the Ship was the next Witness called he confirmed all that had been fworn by Mr. Dimmock; adding, that the Day they were taken, the Pirates ask'd if he would confent to Sign their Articles, which he refused; whereupon they put a Rope about his Neck, and hoisted him up to the Yards-Arm, fo that he totally loft his Senses; when he recovered them, he found himfelf lying upon the Deck, some of the Pirates Crew picking him in the fleshy Parts of his Body, while others beat him with the Flat of their Swords as foon as they perceived he was a little come to himfelf, they put the former Question to him, whether he would Sign their Articles? he answered No, a fecond

a fecond Time, one of the Crew fnatched up a Pistol, and swore he would shoot him through the Head, but another of them said, No, D - n him, that's too bonourable a Death, be shall be bang'd; upon which they pulled him up by a Rope again, and treated him with many other Indignities, and at last in the Captain's Cabin pulled a Cap over his Eyes, and clapped a Piftol to his Head, then he expected not hing but immediate Death. A Person having almost jobbed his Eye out with the Muzzle of the Pistol; but at last they did let him go. He swore also that when the Pirates Articles were prefented to him to Sign, he faw there the Name of John Upton, he being well acquainted with his Hand. Mr. Furnell, a Passenger in the Ship, was the third Evidence against the Prisoner; he deposed to the same Effect with the other Two; adding, that John Upton was more cruel and barbarous to them than any of the other Pirates, infomuch, that when they were maroon'd, and under the greatest Necessities for Food, Upton said, D-n them, let them be flar v'd, and was the most active of all the rest in taking the Goods, and whatever he could lay his Hands on out of the Perry Galley sinwight on colfient compet selection Le tenseithe ent inclient intenseit me SitThe

THE Prisoner in his Defence would fain have fuggested, that what the Witnesses had fworn against him, was chiefly occasioned by a malicious Spleen they had against him; he afferted that he was forced by the Pirates for becoming one of their Number. and was fo far from concerning with them voluntarily, that he proposed to the Mate after they were taken, to regain the Ship; urging that there were but Thirteen of the Pirates on board, and all they drunk, and no less than Nine of their own Men lest there who were all fober; that the Mate's Heart however failed him, and instead of complying with his Motion, faid, this is a dangerous thing to speak of, if it should come to the Pirates Ear, we shall be all murdered, and therefore entreated the Prisoner not to fpeak of it any more. The Mate denied every Syllable of this, and fo the Prisoner's Affertions did not weigh at all with the Jury. After they had brought in their Verdict, Mr. Upton faid, to those who swore against him, Lord! What have you Three done?

UNDER Sentence of Death he behaved himself with much Courage, and yet with great Penitence; he denied part of the Charge, viz. that he was willingly one of the Pirates, but as to the other Facts he confessed them with very little Alteration; he

averred

averred that the Course of his Life had been very wicked and debauched, for which he charreffed much Sorrow, and to the Day of his Death behaved himfelf with all outward Marks of true Repentance Ar the Place of Execution, he was asked, whether he had not advised the Burning of the Perry Galley with Captain King, and the chief Mate on board; he averred that he did not in any Shape whatfoevery either propose or agree to an Act of fuch a fort; and then after fome private Devotions he fubmitted to his Sentence, and was turn'd off on the 16th Day of May, 1729, being then about Fifty Years of Age. Vi als miw gnivique cargerous thing to speak of, it is skealth come





U work a Sentence of Death he behave of himself withstanch Courage, and yet with

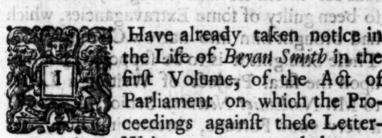
oils To rang be den ed part of the rees suz, that hewas willingly one of the Parates, but as to the other Paras he confess d them with very little Aiteration; he botto /s



maker, to which he ferred out his Tim

TO LIFE OF

The LIFE of JEPTHAH BIGG, an Incendiary, or Writer of threatning Lettens, idenoral bed ad morar rol anol



Have already taken notice in the Life of Beyon Smith in the first Volume, of the Act of Parliament on which the Proceedings against these Letter-

Writters are grounded; one would be furprized that after more Examples than one of that kind, People should yet be found fo foolish as well as wicked, to earry on fo desperate an Enterprize, in which there is scarce any Probability of meeting with Success; yet this unfortunate Person of whom we are now to fpeak, who was defcended of mean Parents, careful however of giving him very good Education, fell upon this Project, put into his Head by being a little out of Business, and so in one Moment cancelled all his former Honesty and Industry, and hazarded a Life which foon after became forfeited. His Friends had put him out Apprentice to a Gun-Stockmaker.

maker, to which he ferved out his Time honeftly and with a good Character. Afterwards he continued to work at his Bufiness, with feveral Mafters and tolerable Reputation, till about a Year before the Time of his Death, when being out of work, by Reason he had disobliged two or three Perfons for whom he had wrought; he had alfo been guilty of some Extravagancies, which had brought him into narrow Circumstances. These Streights it is to be supposed, put him upon the fatal Project of Writing a Letter to Mr. Nathaniel Newman Senior, a Man of a very good Fortune, threatening him, that unless he fent the Sum of eighty five Guineas to fuch a Place, he would murder him and his Wife; with other bloody and barbarous Expressions. This not having its Effect, he wrote him a fecond Letter by the Penny-Post, demanding one hundred Guineas, with grievous Threatenings in case they were not fent. This foon made a very great Noise about Town, and put Mr. Newman upon all Methods possible for detecting the Author of these villainous Epistles; and as every Body almost look'd upon it as a common Case, to which any Gentleman who is supposed to be rich might be liable, such indefatigable Pains were taken, that in a thort time the whole Mystery of Iniquity maker was

was discovered, and Bigg apprehended. At the next Sessions at the Old Bailey, he was indicted capitally for this Offence, and after the Council for the Profecutor had fully opened the heinous Nature of the Crime = Peter Salter was the first Witness called, to prove it upon the Prisoner. He deposed that Fepthah Bigg came to him where he was at Work in the Minories, and defired him to go with him, having fomething to fay to him of Consequence, whereupon the Witness would have gone to the Sign of the Ship, where he used, but the Prisoner would needs go to the Scive in the Little Minories; there he communicated to him his Defign, and then prevailed on Salter to go to the Shoulder of Mutton Ale-house at Billing gate, where Bigg directed him to call for Drink, and to wait till a Porter came to him with a Parcel directed for John Harrison, when if he suspected any thing, he should come to the Prisoner at the King's-Head-Ale-house on Fishstreet-Hill; this the Evidence performed punctually, whereupon Bigg fent him a second Time to the Black-Boy in Goodmans-Field's where a fecond Parcel was left, though of no Value. Whereupon Bigg would have had the Evidence Salter been concerned in a third Letter to the same Purpose, but Salter declined it, and VOL. III.

diffuaded him as much as lay in his Power, from continuing to venture on fuch hazardous things; upon which the Prisoner replied, you need not fear, nothing can burt you, my Life is in your Hands, but if ever you discover the matter you shall share the same Fate. Fobn Long, Servant to Mr. Newman, depofed that he delivered two Penny-Post Letters to his Master, one on the Twenty and the other on the Twenty-seventh of March; other Witnesses swore as to the sending of the Parcels, and the Jury on the whole feeing the Fact to be well proved against the

Prisoner found him guilty.

UNDER Sentence of Death the poor Man behaved himfelf like one stupid at first, he pretended that he did not know the Offence that he had committed was Capital, and afterwards exclaimed against the Hardness of that Law which made it so; but some little pains being taken with him in those Points, he was soon brought over to acknowledge the Justice of his Sentence, and the Reasonableness of that Statute, which enacted it into a capital Offence. As the Day of his Death drew nigh, he was still more and more drown'd in stupidity, and loft to all the Thought or Concern for this World or that to come, at least as to outward Appearance. Some faid he was a Ro-

TEPTHAN BIGG, Incendiary. 123

man Catholick, but while the poor Wretch retained his Senses, he said nothing that could give any ground for a Suspicion of that fort; he heard the Discourses which the Ordinary made to him, with as much Patience as the rest did, and when he visited him in the Cell, did not express any Uneasiness thereat; indeed in the Passage to Execution, there were two Fellows in the Cart, who would fain have had the Minister defifted from his Duty, urging the same Reafon that the Criminal was in Communion with another Church. The Man himfelf feemed to be stupid and speechless all the Way; yet when he was turn'd off, the Reverend Ordinary tells us, he went off the Stage, crying out aloud, O Lord! &c. This feems to me a very indecent Way of concluding a Dying Speech, but as it is that which is generally used, I shall not stay to bestow any further Reslections upon it. He died on the 19th of May, 1729, being about Twenty-five Years of Age.

11,

);

m

er

ce,

ch

he till and this out-

Ronan



d Malanastians, which he.

- will gitted for G 2 bly of cham The

SPECESTICE OF THE PROPERTY OF

The LIFE of Thomas James Grundy, an House-Breaker.

MHEN we meet with Accounts of Persons doubly remarkable, for the Multitude of their Offences, and the Tenderness of their Age; it is almost imposfible for us to determine whether we should pity or detest most, a Mind so preter-naturally abandoned to Wickedness, as to transcend its usual Course, and make itself remarkable as a Sinner, before taken Notice of as a Man: This was exactly the Case with the unfortunate Criminal, whom we are now to mention. He was the Son of Parents in the lowest Circumstances, who yet had strained those Circumstances to give him a tolerable Education, which he, instead of improving, forgot as fast as it was possible; and seemed solicitous about nothing, but out-doing in Villany all his Cotemporaries of the same unhappy Cast. - During his junior Years, he addicted himself continually to picking and stealing whatever

T. James Grundy, House-breaker. 125

he could lay his Hands on; and although his Father had been exceedingly careful in causing him to be taught his own Trade of a Weaver, yet he feldom or never worked at it. but went on at this Rate, from one Crime to another, until he at last arrived at those which brought him to the ignominious End, and thereby rendered him a Subject for our Memoirs. At twelve Years old, he took up the Trade of House-breaking, to which he applied himself very closely, for the last fix Years of his Life. Hampstead, Highgate, Hackney, and other Villages round the Town, were the Places which he generally made choice of to play his Tricks in; and as People are much more ingenious in Wick- . edness, than ever they are in the Pursuit of honest Employments, so by Degrees he became even while a Boy, the most dexterous House-breaker of his Time; infomuch, that as is usual amongst those unhappy People, the Gang commended him fo much, that believing himself some great Person, he went on with an Air of Confidence, in the Commission of a Multitude of Burglaries. in and about the Streets of this Metropolis. Young as he was at that Time, he plunged himself, as it were, with Industry, into all Manner of Lusts, Wickedness and illegal Pleasures; which, as it wasted all he acquired.

e

e

e

of

10

ve

n-

as

0-

0-

elf ver

he

red, by the Thefts he committed, fo its injured his Health, and damaged his Understanding, to such a Degree, That when he came to die, he could scarce be looked on as a rational Creature. The Offence which proved fatal to him, was the Breaking into the House of Mr. Samuel Smith, in the Night-time, on the 31st of May 1729, with an Intent to steal. At his Trial the Profecutor swore, That between the Hours of Eleven and One of the Clock of the Night, laid in the Indictment, he was called up by his Neighbours, and found that his Window was broke open; whereupon fearching about very narrowly, he at last found the Prisoner got up the Chimney, and standing on the Pole, whereon the Pothooks hung. The Prisoner in his Defence, told the Court, That meeting with a Person, who said he lodged in the Profecutor's House, and it being late, he accepted the Man's Proposition, in Lying with him; thereupon his new Acquaintance carried him to Mr. Smith's, let him in, and then ran away, fo that he had never feen nor heard of him fince. This Relation being every way improbable and ridiculous, the Tury very readily found him Guilty of the Fact, and he with the rest, on the last Day of Sessions, received Sentence of Death accordingly. While he lay in the Cells, his Behaviour

T. James Grundy, House-breaker. 127

Behaviour was as flupid in all outward Appearance, as ever had appeared in any who came to that miserable Place. However, he persuaded his Companions, of whom we shall speak hereafter, to attempt breaking out, and to encourage them, told them, That there was no brick or free-stone Wall in the World, could keep him in, if he had but a few Tools proper for loofening the Stones. These were quickly procured, and Grundy put his Companions into so proper a Method of Working, that if a Discovery had not been made, on the Sunday Morning, they, in a very few Hours Space, would have broke their Way into Phenix-Court, and fo have undoubtedly got off. But as foon as the Keepers came to the Knowledge of their Defign, they removed the three Persons concerned in it, into the Old condemn'd Hold, and there stapled them down to the Ground. Then this Lad began to relent; he wept bitterly; faid it was not fo much for the Fear of Death, as the Apprehension of his Soul's being thrown into the Pit of Destruction and eternal Misery. However, by Degrees, he recovered a little Spirit, confessed all the Enormities of his past Life, and begged Pardon of God, and of the Perfons whom he had injured. If we were to attempt an Account of them, it G 4 would would not only seem improbable, but be incredible; and therefore, as there was nothing in them otherwise extraordinary, than as they were committed by a Lad of his Age, we shall not dwell any longer upon them, than to inform our Readers, That with much Sorrow, and grievous Agonies, he expired at Tyburn, on the 22d of August, 1729, being about 18 Years old.

THE REPORT OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF T

The LIFE of JOSEPH KEMP, an House-Breaker.

E have so often, in the Course of these Lives, observed to our Readers, that loose Women are generally the Causes of those Missortunes, which bring Men, first, to the Commission of selonious Crimes, and as a just Consequence thereof to an

and, as a just Consequence thereof, to an ignominious Death. It may yet seem strange, how, after so many Instances, there are still People so weak, to be found, as for the Sake of the Caresses of these Strumpets, certainly to lavish away their Lives, at the same Time that they are putting their Souls into

Joseph Kemp, an House-breaker. 129

into the greatest Hazard: If I may be allowed to offer my Conjecture in this Cafe, I should be apt to account for it thus: That . in the present Age, the Depravity of Mens Morals being greater than ever, they addict themselves so entirely to their Lusts and senfual Pleasures, that having no Relish left formore innocent Entertainments, they think no Price too great to purchase those lewd Enjoyments, to which, by a continued Series of fuch Actions, they have habituated themselves beyond their own Power to retire. This unfortunate Person, Joseph Kemp, was Son to People in very mean Circumstances, in Holbourn, who yet procured him a very good Education in a publick Charity-School. When of Age, to be put out to Employment, his Friends made him apply himself to the Heads of the Parish, who put him out to a Glasier, with whom he ferved out his Time, with the Character of a very honest young Man. By that Time his Parents had thriven through their own Induftry, pretty well in the World, and fo on his fetting-up a Shop, they gave him fixty Pounds to begin with, but unfortunately for him, he had e'er now feen a Woman of the Town, on whom he had irretrievably fixed his Affections, and was absolutely resolved on living with her, tho ever fo great Ruin should

should prove the Consequence of the Purchase. In Pursuance of this unfortunate Refolution, he no fooner had received the aforesaid Sum, but Proposals of Marriage were immediately offered to this Object of his Affections, notwithstanding that he well knew, she at that Time conversed with two Men, stiling each of them her Husband. However, as Kemp was the most likely to maintain her in Idleness and Plenty, she, without much Trouble, suffered herself to be prevailed on, to let him, by a legal Matrimony, increase the Number of her Husbands. This, as it was but probable, was speedily followed by his breaking in his Bufiness; and being totally undone, which, tho it were a great Misfortune, and an Evil new to poor Kemp, only reduced the Lady to her former Manner of Living, which was by Thieving whatever she could come at. A little while after, she was ruined even in this Business; for being detected, she was conmitted to Newgate, and in great Danger of lying there for Life. Poor Kemp was still as fond of her as ever; he carried her all the Money he could get, and lamenting to her, that it was not in his Power to raife more, she immediately flew into a Passion, stormed, and swore at him, bid him go and break Houses, rob People in the Streets, or do

do any Thing which would get Money, for that Money she wanted, and Money she would have. He foolishly comply'd with her Request, and having provided himself with necessary Implements for House-breaking, he foon put her in Possession of a large Quantity of Plate, which being converted into Money, easily procured her her Liberty, the Consequence of which, was, That fhe lavished whatever he brought her upon other Men. Yet even her Perfidy could not cure him; he was still as much Slave as ever, and failed not venturing Body and Soul to procure whatever might give her Pleasure. In this unhappy State, a considerable Space of Time was spent, until, for fome other thievish Exploits of her own, Kemp's Wife was apprehended, convicted and transported, which one would have thought might have put an End to his Crimes of the same Sort; but it seems, he was too far plunged in the Mire of Rapine and Debauchery, ever to struggle out; fo that no fooner was she safely on Board the Transport Vessel, but he found out a new Mistress to supply her Flace, as if he had been industrious in destroying his Fortune, and careful about nothing but arriving as foon as possible at the Gallows. By that Time he made his fecond Marriage, which

in itself was illegal, while the first Wife was living, his Credit was totally exhausted, his Character totally ruined, and no Manner of Substitence left, but what was purchased at the Hazard of his Soul, and the Price of his Life; and as House-breaking was now become his fole Business, so he pursued it with great Eagerness, and for a while, with as great Success; but it was not long before he was apprehended, and committed close Prisoner to Newgate, for a Multitude of Charges of this Kind against him. At the following Sessions at the Old-Bailey, he was indicted for burglariously breaking-open the House of Sarah Pickard, and feloniously taking thence thirty-fix gold Rings and stone Rings, three filver Watches, several Pieces of filver Plate, and divers other Goods of considerable Value. The Prosecutrix Mrs. Pickard deposed, That her House was fast shut between Ten and Eleven a Clock at Night, and found broke open at Five of the Clock the next Morning; and that one Kemp, a Person related to the Prisoner, found a strong short Knife left in the Yard, together with an Auger, which he knew to belong to the Prisoner: In Confirmation of this, Mr. Kemp deposed, That the Prisoner had shewed him the Knife. Joanna Kemp, and Jonathan Auskins deposed likewise to the

the same Thing; and Samuel Gerrard the Constable swore, That when with the two preceding Witnesses, he went to search the House of the aforesaid Prisoner, and sound therein several Things belonging to Mrs. Pickard, the Prisoner then confessed, That he committed the Burglary alone, and not by the Persuasion, or with the Assistance of any other Person whatsoever. The Prisoner said very little in his own Defence, and the Jury thereupon, without Hesitation, sound him Guilty, as they did also upon two other Indictments, the one for breaking the House of James Wood, and the other for breaking the House of Mrs. Mary Paget, and stealing thence Plate to a considerable Value. The Facts being clearly proved by John Knap, who had been an Accomplice, and turned Evidence to save himself: His last Wife was indicted and tried with him, but acquitted.

Under Sentence of Death, he was seised with a Disease, which held him the far greater Part of the Time permitted by Law for him to repent; and by Reason of that Distemper, he was so Deas, that he was scarce capable of Instruction. However, he appeared to be fully sensible of the great Danger he was in, of suffering much more from the just Anger of God, than that Sentence of the Law which his Crimes had

drawn

drawn upon him. He bewailed with much Paffion and Concern, that wicked Course of Life, which for many Years past he had led; feemed exceedingly grieved at the Horror of those Reflections, and to mourn with unfeigned Penitence his Forgetfulness of the Duties he owed towards God, and to his Neighbours. As the Hour of Death approached, he refumed somewhat of Courage, and at the Place of Execution, died with all outward Marks of a repenting Sinner. There his Wife came up into the Cart, and took her last Adieu of him, in the most tender Manner that can be imagined. He died on the 22d of August, 1729, being then in the 24th Year of his Age, and left behind him the following Paper, which feems to have been what he intended to have faid to the People, at the Time of his Death, and therefore We, according to Cufrom, thought it not proper to be omitted in this Account. I held held with aid in

ter Pare of the RATER aft on of that III-

francer, he was to Deaf that Poop are

MY Father and Mother brought me up tenderly and boneftly, and akways gave IVI tenderly and boneftly, and always gave me good Advice, whilft I was under their Care. mir anh

Care. They put me Apprentice to a Glasier. My Master not being so careful of me as be ought to have been, I took to ill Courfes, and married before my Time was expired, to a Woman, that brought me to this untimely End, for she could not live upon what I got at my Trade, and out of my over Fondness to ber, I did whatever she required, or requested of me. At length she was taken up for some Fact, and transported. Then I married a second Wife, and she was as Good, as the other was Bad; she would do any Thing to help to support me, that I might not commit any Wickedness; but I could not take ber Advice, but fill run on in my wicked Course of Life, till I was overtaken in my Folly; for if we think ourselves safe in the committing of Sin, God will certainly find such out, because be is just, and will punish accordingly. This my miserable End, I would have all take Warning by, and that they follow not the Devices of the World, the Snares whereof are apt to lead Men into evil Courses, unless they endeavour to shun them, and seek the Grace of God, to assist and enable them for that Effect. I offer my Prayers to God, for the Good of all Men, and ask Pardon of God, for my evil Doings, and Forgiveness of all whom I have wronged, and particularly the Forgiveness of God to those, who have-sworn away my Life.

I beg Reflections pass not upon my Wife; for I declare, whatever Wrongs she may have committed, was through my Persuasion, of herself inclinable to Good. I would lastly request, that the Follies and Vices which have brought me to this untimely End, may not by any Means be a Cause to afflict my grievous Parents, both Father and Mother; but would have all to consider, when ever they are persuaded to any Manner of Ways, tending to their Ruin, they would likewise remember to call upon God to help and assist them, in shunning such, and all other wicked Courses. Good People, pray for me, that God may receive me through his Mércies, which I trust he will.

Newgate, August the 22d, 1729.

JOSEPH KEMP.



to the few with active party was a true

go hi

an

Sta

業の機能の利用では、

same The Late Fall of the charge at

Espace of Harto totach in chole, nume-

The LIFE of Benjamin Wileman, an Highwayman.

MONGST the many other ill Consequences of a debauched Life, and wicked Conversation, it may be reckoned perhaps no small one, That they render Men liable to Suspicions, Imprisonments, and even capital Punishments, when at the same Time, they may be innocent of the particular Fact with which they are charged; nor in such a Case, is the Conviction of an innocent Person so great a Resection

of an innocent Person so great a Resection on any, as on themselves, have rendered such an Accusation probable. Benjamin Wileman, of whom we are now to speak, was the Son of honest Parents, in the City of Dublin; they gave him a very good Education at School, and when he was sit to go out Apprentice, his Father bred him to his own Trade, which was that of a Taylor, and when he grew weary of that Business, he listed himself as a Soldier, and in that

State of Life passed twelve Years, a fuffici-

ent Space of Time to acquire those numerous Vices which are fo ordinary amongst the common Sort of Men, who betake themfelves to a military Employment. Then he came over into England, and lived here, as he himfelf faid, by working at his own Trade, tho certain it is, that he led a most debauched and dissolute Life, associating himself with those of his Countrymen, who of all others were the most abandoned in their Characters, and in fine, in all the Actions of his Life, seemed to proceed with-out any other Design, than that of gratifying his vicious Inclinations. In the Midst of this terrible Course of Folly and Wickedness, he was apprehended for a Highwayman, committed to Newgate, and at the en-fuing Sessions, capitally indicted for two Robberies, the one committed on William Hucks, Esq; and the other on William Bridges, Eig; On the first Indictment it was deposed by the Prosecutor, that he believed Wileman to be the Person who attacked him. John Doyle, who owned himfelf to have been an Accomplice in the Robbery, Swore, That Wileman and he committed it together, and that he paid Wileman five Guineas and a Half for his Share of the gold Watch, and other Things, which were taken from the Gentleman. to

to the fecond Fact, Mr. Bridges gave Evidence, That he was robbed on the Highway, and loft a Sword, a Hat, a Pocket-Book, and a Bank Note of twenty Pounds. Doyle gave Evidence in this, as in the former Case, declaring, That Wileman and he committed the Fact together. Then Elizabeth Jones being produced, swore, That the fame Day, she met Doyle and Wileman, booted and spurred, and very dirty, in Bedford-Row, and that they shewed her the Bank Note, which when shewn to her, she deposed to be the same. Arabella Manning deposed, That on the Night of the Day the Robbery was committed, the Prisoner Wileman, and Doyle, gave her a Dram, at a Ginshop, in Drury-Lane, and that there, one of them let fall a Paper, and taking it up again, faid, That the Loss of it would have been the Loss of twenty Pounds. The Prisoner objected to the Characters of Doyle, Jones, and Manning, and called fome Perfons to his own; but the Jury thinking the Fact fufficiently proved, found him Guilty of both Indictments. Under Sentence of Death, his Behaviour was very regular, professing a deep Sorrow and Repentance, for a very loofe Life which he had led, and at the fame Time, preremptorily denying, That he had any Hand in, or knew any Thing

of, either of those Facts which had been fworn against him, and for which he was to die. Notwithstanding the most earnest Intreaties were made use of to induce him to a plain and fincere Confession, yet he continued always to affert his Innocence, as to Thieving, letting fall fharp and invidious Expressions against the Evidence Doyle, whom he charged with Swearing against him only to preserve another guilty Person from Pu-nishment, whom Wileman intended to prosecute, and had it in his Power to convict. The Effects of his former good Education, were very ferviceable to him, in this his great and last Missortune; for he seemed to have very just Notions of those Duties which were incumbent upon him in his miserable State, therefore especially towards the latter Part of his Time, he appeared gravely at Chapel, and prayed fervently in his Cell, until the Boy, James Grundy, whom we have mentioned before, put it in his Head to make his Escape; for the attempting which, they were all carried (as we have faid before) into the old condemn'd Hole, and there stapled down to the Ground.

As there is no Courage fo reasonable as that which is founded in Christian Principles, fo neither constitutional Bravery, nor that Resolution which arises either from Cu-

ftom,

from, from Vanity, or other falle Maxims, preserves that steady Firmness at the Approach of Death, which gives true Quiet and Peace of Mind in the last Moments of Life, taking away through the Certainty of Belief, those Terrors which are otherwise too ftrong for the Mind, and which human Nature is unable to refift; Wileman's Conduct under his Misfortunes, fully verified this Observation, in its strongest Sense; he only retained just Notions of Religion, and disenabled him to support his Affliction, after a very different Manner, from that in which it affected his two Companions, or as it had done himself before, from a just Contemplation of the Mercy of God, and the Merits of his Saviour, he had brought himfelf to a right Idea of the Importance of his Soul, and thereby took himself off from the fuperfluous Confideration of this World, and stifled those uneasy Censations, with which Men are naturally startled at the approach of Death; yet he did not in all this Time, alter a Jot in his Confession, but asferted calmly that he was innocent, and that Doyle had perjured himself, in order to take away his Life. At the Place of Execution, his Wife came to him, embraced him with great Tenderness, and all he said there, in Relation to the World, was, That he hoped

ped no-body would reflect upon her for the Misfortune which had befallen him, and then with great Piety and Refignation, in the Midst of fervent Ejaculations, yielded up his last Breath at Tyburn, at the same Time with the Malefactor before-mentioned, being at the Time of his Decease, about 43 Years of Age. there or slorge a sure



The LIFE of JAMES CLUFF, a Murtherer, in which is contain'd a concise Account of the Nature of Appeals.



O curb our vicious Inclinations, and to restrain those Passions from the fudden Transports of which cruel and irreparable Mischiefs are done, is without doubt the best End of all In-

structions, and for my own part, I cannot help thinking that this very Book may contribute as much to this Purpose as any other that has been published for a long Time. That Vices are foul in their Nature is certainly true, and that they are fatal in their ConConsequences, those who without Consideration purfue them feels it. There are few who will take time to convince themselves of the First, but no Man can be fo blind as to mistake the latter after the Perusal of these Memoirs, in which I have been particularly careful to discribe, the several Roads by which our Lufts lead us to Destruction. and have fixed up Tyburn as a Beacon to warn feveral Men from indulging themselves in fenfual Pleafures. This unfortunate Perfon we are now going to give the Publick an Account of, was the Son of very honest People, who kept a Publick-house in Claremarket; they were careful in sending him to School, and having him taught there to Read and Write, &c. fufficient to qualify him for Business, and then put him Apprentice to the Swan-Tavern near the Tower, where he ferved his Time carefully and with a good Character; nor did his Parents omit instructing him in the Grounds of the Christian Religion, which having a tolerable Under standing he attained a just Knowledge of, and preserved a tolerable Remembrance unto the Time of his unhappy Death. After he was out of his Time, he ferved as a Drawer at feveral Publick-houses, behaved himfelf civily and honeftly without any Reflections either on his Temper or his Honefty,

nesty, until he came to Mr. Paynes, who kept the Green Lettice, a Publick-house in High-Holborn, where the Accident fell out

which cost him his Life.

I T feems there lived with him as a Fellow Servant, one Mary Green, whom fome fuggested he had an Affection for, but whether that were fo or not, did not very clearly appear, but on the contrary, it was proved that they had many Janglings and Quarrels together, in which Cluff had fometimes struck her; however it were, on the 11th of April, 1729, Mary Green being at Dinner in a Box by herself, Cluff came in and went into the Box to her, where he had not continued above four or five Minutes, before he called to his Mistress who was walking up and down, Madam, pray come bere. By which time the Maid was dead of a Wound in her Thigh, which pierced the Femoral Artery. There was a Noise heard before the Man himself came out, and the Wench who was dead before her Mistress came in. However Cluff was immediately apprehended, and at enfuing Seffions at the Old-Baily, he was indicted for the Murder of Mary Green, by giving her a mortal Wound in the Right Thigh of the Breadth of one Inch, and of the Depth of five Inches, of which she instantly died. He was

was a fecond time indicted upon the Coroners Inquest for the said Offence, and also a third time upon the Statute of Stabbing. However the Evidence not being clear enough to satisfy the Jury, he on his Trial was acquitted of them all. But this not at all satisfying the Relations of the deceased Mary Green; her Brother William Green brought an Appeal against him, which being a kind of Proceeding which has occasioned several popular Errors to take Rise, and therefore it may not be improper to say something concerning it, for the better Information of our Readers.

APPEALS are of two forts, viz. fuch as are brought by an innocent Person, and fuch as are brought by an Offender confesfing himself guilty, who is commonly called an Approver. An innocent Person's Appeal is the Party's private Action profecuting also for the Crown, in respect of the Offence against the Publick; and such a Profecution may be either by Writ or by Bill. As to the Writ of Appeals it is an Original issuing out of Chancery, and remarkable in the Court of Kings-Bench only: Bills of Appeal are more common and contain in them the Nature both of a Writ and a Declaration, and they may be received by Commiffioners of Goal Delivery or Justice of Affize. VOL. III. Those

Those which are in use at present in capital Cases are four, viz. Appeals of Death, of Larceny, of Rape, and of Arfon. The first is both the most common, and that of which we are here particularly to fpeak. It is to be brought by the Wife or Heir of the Person deceased, unless they be guilty of the Murder, and then the Heir may have an Appeal against the Wife, or if he be accused the next Heir may have it against him. The Appellant must be Heir General to the deceased, and his Hoir Male ; for by Magna Charra, a Woman cannor have an Appeal of Death for any but her Husband; and in the Appeal also it must be set forth, how the Appellant is Heir unto the deceased. As to the Time in which an Appeal may be brought, it is by the Statute of Gloucefler restrained within a Year and a Day from the Time of the Deed done. There is great Nicety in all the Proceedings on Appeals of Death, and every thing must be set forth with the greatest Exactness imaginable. The Appellee hath also the Liberty of Pleading as many Pleas, or to fpeak more properly, to take Iffue on as many Points as he thinks fit; he is tried by a Jury, and on his being found guilty, the Appellant hath an Order for his Execution fettled by the Court, but where the Appellee is acquited, the Appellant is chargeable with Damages on such a Prosecution, provided there appear to have been no just Cause for the Commencement thereof; but to return to the Case of Cluff,

which led us unto this Difcourfe.

THE Evidence at his Trial upon the Appeal was, as to its Substance thus. Mrs. Diana Payne at the Green Lettice in Holborn. deposed that the Prisoner James Cluff, and the deceased Mary Green were both of them her Servants, that about a Quarter of an Hour before Mary Green died, the faw the Prisoner carry out a Pot of Drink, and that while the was walking in the Tap-house with her Child in her Arms, she faw Mary Green go down into the Cellar and bring up two Pints of Drink, one for a Cultomer and another for herfelf, which the carried into a Box where the was at Dinner. That about four or five Minutes before the Accident happened, Cluff came in, and went to the Box to the deceased, and in about four Minutes. cried out, Madam, pray come bitber. That the Witness thereupon went to the Door of the Box, and faw the deceased fit on her Back-fide on the Floor, and the Prisoner held her up by her Shoulders, while the Blood ran from her in a Stream. That on feeing this, she said to the Prisoner, James, What have you done? To which he answer, ed, ed,

ed, nothing Madam; whereupon this Evidence enquired, whether he had feen her do any thing to her felf, he replied, No; the Deceased at that Time neither speaking nor ftirring, but looking as if the were dead. However, the Prisoner at that time faid, he faw her have a Knife in her Hand in the Cellar, and the Witness being prodigiously afrighted called her Husband and ran for an Apothecary. Mr. John Payne, Husband to the first Witness, deposed to the same Purpose with his Wife; adding, that no Struggling was heard when the Blows was given, and that she had no Knife in her Hand when the came out of the Cellar; that in the Morning between Nine and Ten o'Clock, a young Man came in, who as he was informed had been formerly a Sweetbeart of the Deceased, that this Person drank a Pint of Drink and fmoak'd a Pipe, the Deceased sitting by him some little Time, during which as he believed, the Stranger kiffed her, at which as they stood before the Bar, he observed the Prisoner's Countenance alter, as if he were out of humour at fomewhat, although he could not fay that he had ever heard of any Courtship between them; adding, that when the Prisoner went into the Box where the Deceased was at Dinner, he did take Notice of his throwing the Door after

after him with an unufual Vehemence. Mr. Saunders who happened that Day to dine at Mr. Payne's House, confirmed all the former Evidence, depoling moreover, that when Mr. Payne gave the Prisoner some harsh Language, the Prisoner replied, Sir, I am as Innocent as the Child is at my Mistres's Breaft; that the Prisoner also pretended the Deceased took a Knife in her Hand when the went into the Cellar, upon which this Evidence and Mr. Payne went down, and found not a Drop of Blood all the Way. Mr. Saunders also deposed, that the Prisoner was out of the Way when the Deceafed went to draw Drink, and that they faw no Knife in her Hand. Mr. Cox the Surgeon deposed, that he saw the Deceased lying upon her Back, a vast Stream of Blood which had issued from her; that upon the Table among other Knives he had found one amongst them which was a little bloody and answered exactly to the Cut, it going through her Apron, a Stuff Petty-Coat and a strong course Shift; the Wound was in her Thigh going obliquely upwards, and therefore as he thought, could not be given by the Deceased her self, the Knife too was as he faid, laid farther than the Deceafed could have carried it after the Receipt of the Wound, which being in the Femoral H 3 Ar-

Artery must be mortal in a Minute, or a Minute and half at most: He observ'd also that under her Chin and about her left Ear, there feemed to have been fome Violence used, so as to have caused a Stagnation of the Blood. This Deposition was confirmed by another Surgeon and Apothecary, and also in most of its material Circumstances by a Surgeon, who looked on her in behalf of the Prisoner. Claff ask'd very few Questions, and Mr. Daldwin being called for the Appellant, fwore that at Nine o'Clock in the Morning he was at Mr. Payne's, and faw the Prisoner and the Deceased quarrelling, that he looked maliciously, and was an ill-natured Fellow. Here the Council of the Appeal rested their Proof, and the Prisoner making no other Defence than absolutely denying the Fact; after his Council had faid what they thought proper, on the Nature and Circumstances that had been sworn against him, the Jury withdrew, and after a short Stay brought in the Prisoner Guilty. During the Space he was confin'd between their Verdict and his Death, he behaved with a Calmness very rare to be met with; he attended the publick Devotion of the Chapel very gravely and devoutly, behaved quietly and patiently in his Cell, never expressed either Fear or Uneasiness at his approaching Death,

Death, nor ever let fall a warm Expression against his Prosecutors, but on the contrary always spoke well of them, and pray'd heartily for them. When preffed by the Minifters who attended him, not to pass into the other World with a Lye in his Mouth, but to declare fincerely and candidly how Mary Green came by her Death; he at first looked a little confus'd, but at last feeming to recollect himself, he said, Gentlemen, I know it is my Duty to give glory unto God, and to take shame unto my felf for those Sas I bave committed in my Passage through this Life; I therefore readily acknowledge, that my Offences beve been black in their Nature, and many in Number; but for the particular Crime I am to Suffer Death, as the Punishment of it, I know no more of it than the Child that isunborn, nor am I able to say in what manner the came by her Death. And in this he continued to perfift unto the Time of his Death, appearing to be very easy under his Sufferings, and did not change Countenance; when he was told the Day was fix'd for his Execution, as it is ordinarily observed the other Malefactors do.

As he passed through Holborn to the Place of Execution, he defired the Care might ftop at his Mafter's House, which accordingly it did; Coff thereupon called for a Pint

of Wine, and defired to speak with Mr. Payne; accordingly he came out, and then he addressed himself to him in these Words, Sir, you are not insensible that I am going to suffer an ignominicus Death, for what I declare, I am not guilty of, as I am to appear before my great Judge in a few Moments to anfwer for all my past Sins; I bope and my good Mistress will Pray for my poor Scal; I pray God bless you and all your Family; then he spoke to some-body to bid the Carman go on. It was remarkable that he spoke this with great Composedness and seeming Chearfulness. At the Place of Execution he did not lose any thing of that chearful Sedatenefs which he had preferved under the Course of his Misfortunes; but made the Responses regular to the Prayers in the Cart, and flanding up, addressed himself in these Words to the Multitude. Good People, I die fir a Fatt I did not commit; I have never ceased to pray for my Prosecutors most beartily, ever fince I have been under Sentence; I wish all Men well; my Sins bave been great, but I hope for God's Mercy, through the Merits of Fesus Christ. Then a Psalm was Sung at his own Request. Afterwards, over-hearing some-body say, that his Mistress was in a Coach hard by his Execution, he could not be fatisfied 'till fome-body went to fearch, and

JAMES CLUFF, a Murtherer, &c. 153

and coming back affured him she was not there. As the Cart was going away he spoke again to the People, saying, I beg of you to pray for my departing Soul, I wish I was as free from all other Sins as I am of this for which I am now going to suffer. He desired of his Friends that his Body might be carried to Hand-Alley in Holborn, and from thence to St. Andrew's Church to lie in the Grave with his Brother. He suffered on the 25th of July, 1719, being then about Thirty-two Years of Age.

2BECKER WYSESKSKY

The LIFE of John Dyer, a most notorious Thief, Highwayman, and House-breaker.

ber, the often mention made of this Criminal, in the former Volumes. He was, at the oldest Offenders in England; and as he was at some Pains to digest his own Story, that is, the Series of his Villanies into Writing; so what we take from thence, will at once

Be authentick and entertaining to our Readers. He was born of honest and mean Parents at Salisbury, who took Care however to beflow on him a very colerable Education, and when he grew up, put him out Apprentice to a Shoemaker, where he foon made a Beginning in those pernicious Practices, to which he so assiduously afterwards addicted himself. The first Thing he did, was rob-bing a Chandler's-Shop at Collinburn, in the County of Witts, of the Money-Box, in which was thirty Shillings, and got clear off. Some Time after, his Mafter fending him on a Sunday to a Village just by, to get ler's-Shop, where Dyer finding no-body at Home, cut the Bar of the Window, got in thereat, and rifled the House. The Booty he found, did not amount to above three Half Crowns; but he added to that, the taking away what Currants and Raifins there were in the Shop, which Piece of Covetoulness, had well nigh cost him his Life; for being suspected and charged with the Fact, he had only Time to hide the Money, which they having fearched him for in vain, turn-ed some of the Plumbs out of his Coat Pocket; but he readily averring, that he bought them at Andover Market, which there being ne body who could fallify it, he escaped for

for that Time, His Malter shortly after, fending him with five Pounds, to buy Leather, Dyer picking-up a Companion, as wicked as himfelf, he perfuaded him to join in a Story of his being robbed of the aforefaid Sum of Money, which, upon his Return, he told his Mafter, and the Boy vouching it firmly, they were believed. Some finall Space of Time from this, being fent amongst his Master's Customers, to receive fome Money, he picked-up about three Pounds, and then went off immediately for Salisbury, where he became acquainted with an idle young Woman, who foon helped him to fpend the Money, which bringing him once more into Necessity, he went one Day into the Market, to fee what he might be able to lay Hands on There he observed a young Woman to take Money, land watching her out of Town, he took an Opportunity to knock her down, robbing her, and dragging her into a Wood, there lay with her, and then bound her fast to a Tree. From thence he went to a Village in Hamp-Shire, where he wrought Journey work at his Trade; and getting acquainted with a young Woman, he lodged at her Mother's House, where he foon got the Daughter with Child, and perfuaded her to rob the old Womin, and go with him to Briftol. H 6 There.

There they lived together profusely, until all the Money was fpent, and then she and her Child went back to her Mother, who received them very gladly. Dyer did not think fit to return, but went to make his Mother a Visit at Salisbury, where he continued not long, before he took an Opportunity of robbing her of fifty Pounds, and thence marched off to Briftol, where he gamed most of the Money away. Then he retired to a Town in Wiltsbire, where cohabiting with a Widow Woman, they found Means to get so good Credit, as to take the Town in (as Mr. Dyer expresses it) for thirty Pounds, and then packing up their Alls, they marched off to a Place at a confiderable Distance, where Dyer entered into Partnership with a Collier, being to advance fifty Pounds, Thirty of which he paid down, and the rest to pay monthly; but before the first Payment became due, the Collier broke, and his Partner Dyer thereupon thought it convenient to remove to some other Place; he pitched therefore upon the City of Hereford, where he worked honestly for a Space, until being in Company one Night with a Higler, he heard the Man fay, he should go to a Place called Ross to buy Fowls, Dyer answered that he did not care if he went with him; and in their Journey, he taking

taking the Advantage of a proper Place stopped his Companion and robbed him. The Man gave him two Shillings out of his Pocket, but Dyer suspecting he must have fome more Money to buy Fowls with, fearched the Hampers and took out Twelve Pounds, taking the Man's Horse also, he rode it Forty Miles out-right, after which he went to Marlborough in Wiltsbire, and staid there a Fort-night; but venturing to steal a Silver Mug, he was for that Fact apprehended, and committed close Prisoner there, in order to be tried for it next Affizes; but before that Time, he found a weak Place in the Prison, and breaking it made his Escape; from thence he went to an Aunt's House, about feven or eight Miles from Salisbury, where he staid 'till her Husband grew so uneafy that he was oblig'd to take his Leave. He travelled then to a Sifter of his, and meeting there with an old School-Fellow and Relation, he quickly perfuaded the Lad to become as bad as himself, drawing him in to rob his Mother of Fifty Shillings, with which fmall Stock they two were fet up for their old Trade of Gaming. But the Robbery they had committed was quickly detected; however, Dyer so well tutored his Affociate, that they Boy could neither by Threats nor Promifes be brought to own it;

it; yet their Denials had not the least weight with their Relations; they were thoroughly concerned of their being guilty, and therefore were determined that they Ihould be punished; for which Purpose they carried them before a neighbouring Justice of Peace, who prefently committed them to Bridewell to hard Labour. As Dyer could not endure Imprisonment; especially when hard Labour was added to it; so he very speedily contrived a Method to free himself and his Companion from their Fetters; which was by leaping down the House of Office, which a few Days afterwards they did, and got clear off. These various Difficulties and narrow Escapes, seemed to make no other Impression upon Dyer, than to give him a greater Liking than ever to fuch fort of villainous Enterprizes; he stole as many Horses off of New-Forrest as came to Threescore Pounds; and afterwards setting up for an Highwayman, committed a Multitude of Facts in that Neighbourhood, which he has with great Care related in the Account he published of his Life; amongst the rest he stripped a poor Servant-Maid who was just come out of Place of all the Money fie had, viz. a Gold Ring, a Box of Cloaths, and fo left her without either Necessaries or Money. At Winchester he disposed of the Cloaths and •Linnen

Linnen which he took from the poor Woman. At an Ale-house in High-street he fell into Company with a Lace-man, from whom he learn'd by some little Conversation that he was going to Amsbury-Fair in Wiltshire; Dyer told him he was going thither too, and so along they journeyed together; when they arrived there, they put up their Horses at the Sign of the Chopping-Knise; and while the Lace-man went out to take a Stand to fell his Goods in, Dyer demanded the Box of Lace of the Landlord, as if he had been the Man's Partner, then calling for his Horse, while the Landlord's Back was turn'd, he rode clear off from them all. On the Plain going towards the Devices, he over-took a Scotch Pedlar; Dyer it feems knew him, and called him by his Name, asking him if he had any good Handkerchiefs, upon which the poor Man let down the Pack off of his Back and shewed him feveral; Dyer told him, after looking over the Goods, that he did not want to buy any thing, but must have what he pleased for nothing; the Scotch-man upon that, put himself in a Po-sture of Defence; but Dyer drawing his Pistols on him soon obliged him to yield, and have tied him with fome of his own Cloth fast to the Post of a Well, he then went and rifled the Pack, taking thence Nine

Nine Pounds odd Money, a great Parcel of Hair, which he fold afterwards for eight Pounds, fix Dozen of Handkerchiefs, and a Quantity of Mullin; then he released the Pedlar again, and bid him go and take care of the rest of his Pack; Mr. Dyer being then in some hurry to look out for another Booty. A very finall time after our Plunderer met with an old Shepberd, who had fold a good Parcel of Sheep; Dyer attacked him with his Hanger, and the old Man tho' he had nothing but his Stick made very good Defence; however, at last he was overcome, and loft Seventy-two Pounds which he had taken at the Market. Dyer being by this time full of Money, he thought fit to go to Dorchester in Wilts, where by the usual Course of his Extravagancies he lessened it in a very short Space, and then per-fuading a poor Butcher of the Town who had broke to become his Companion, he foon taught him from being unfortunate to become wicked; they agreed very well together (as Mr. Dyer fays) until he caught his new Partner endeavouring to cheat him, as well as he had taught him to rob other People; but after some hard Words, the Butcher coufessed the Fact, and promised to be honest to him for the future; which being all that Dyer wanted, a new Agreement

was

to

hi

Sa

90

was made, and they, went to work again in their old Occupation. The first Exploit they went upon afterwards was at Woodbury-Hill-Fair in Dorsetsbire; where as soon as the Fair was over, Mr. Dyer in his merry Stile tells us their Fair began, for observing a Cheefe-man who received about Fourfcore Pounds, watched him fo narrowly, that about a Mile from the Fair, they attacked him and bid him deliver. The old Man with a heavy Heart suffered himself to be rifled, though he had paid away a far greater Part of the Money, and had not above twelve Pounds about him, yet he figh'd as if he would have broke his Heart at the Loss; while Dyer and his Companion were as much out of Humour at the Disappointment, and gave him feveral finart Lashes with their Whips, telling him that he should never pay Money when Gentlemen waited. to receive it. A small time after this Robbery they committed another upon a Hop-Merchant, who was riding with his Wife, they fearch'd him very carefully for Money, but could find none; 'till Dyer beginning to curse and swear and threatening to kill him; his Wife cried out, For Heavens sake do not murder my Husband and I'll tell you where his Money is, accordingly she declared it was in his Boots; upon which Dyer cut

cut them off his Legs, and found Fifty Guineas therein, then taking their Leaves of the Merchant and his Wife, Dyer very gratefully thanked her for her good Office. From hence they went down to Sherburn, and each of them having got a Miftress, they liv'd there very merrily for a confiderable Space, living in full Enjoyment of those groß Senfualities, in which they alone reaped Satisfaction at the Expence of fuch honest People as they had before plundered. Here they had Intelligence of a certain Grazier who was going down into the Country to buy lean Beafts; upon which they followed him and robbed him of all the Money he had, which was about Fourscore and Ten Pounds; fo large a Sum prov'd only a Fund of Extravagance, a Use which these Men put all the Money they laid their Hands on. Hampsbire being so Lucky a Place, Dyer and his Comrade went next to Ringwood, where the Butcher fell Sick, and day for some time 'till their Money was almost consumed. But then growing well again, Dyer took him down to Bath, where robbing the Stage-Coaches from Bath to London, and as they returned from London to Bath again, until the Road became fo dangerous that they hired Persons to Guard them for the future; and notwithstanding they

they to often practifed this Villany, they never were in Danger but once; when a Gentleman fir'd a Blunderbus at them but mis'd them both, whereupon they robbed the Coach, and afterwards whipped him fe-verely with their Horfe-whips. Their next Expedition was to Hungerford, where they staid about two Months; in which Time Dyer made a Match for the Butcher with a Widow Woman of his own Trade, but just as they were going to be married, formebody discovered both his and the Batcher's Occupation, and thereupon obliged them to quit Hungerford, and to take their Road to Newbury, with more Precipitation than they were wont to do. Iff the Road to Reading they robbed a Tallow Chandler, and then galloped to Reading, where they had like to have been taken by the Information of the Barb-Coachman; but they being pretty well mounted, and riding hard Night and Day got fafe down to Exerce in Devoishire, where as the fecureft Method, they agreed to part by Confent; the Butcher went back to Dorfetsbire again, and Dyer must needs go to visit his Friends at Salisbury, and then after a fhort stay with them fer out for London. The Fear he was under of being discovered if he came into the direct Road, made him take a round about Way

0

d

ng

Way in his Journey, and thereby put it in his Power to rob four Oxford Scholars, from two of them he took their Watches and their Money, but though he fearch'd the other Two very diligently, could find nothing, upon which he rode away with the Booty he had taken; but the Two whom he had robbed quickly called him back again, and told him their Companions had Money, if he had but Wit enough to find it; whereupon Dyer began to examine the First very strictly, and found his Money put under his Buttons, and his Watch thrust into his Breeches; on the Search of the Second, he discovered his Money put up in the Cape of his Coat, but his Watch he had hulled to one of his Companions, who held it out, which as foon as Dyer saw he took it away. It is furprizing that Men should be possessed with fo odd a Spirit, that because they have loss all themselves, must needs have others plunder'd into the Bargain. However, Dyer thought it a good Job, and with the help of this Money he came up to Lendon; when he arrived here, he work'd honeftly for some Time at his Trade, with a very noted Shoe-maker upon Ludgate-Hill; soon after it he removed to a Lodging in Leather-Lane, and work'd there for Twelve Months; at last he got into the Company of a common

th

h

C

hi

St

an ve

for

La

wa

the

Mo

Bra

but

mon Woman of the Town, and the very quickly brought him into his old Condition, for being much in Debt and often arrefted, Dyer who was at present very fond of her was oblig'd to bail her or get her bail'd. She hearing that he had a Legacy of Ten Pounds: a Year in an Exchequer Annuity, would never let him alone 'till he had disposed of it, which at last he did, for about Fourscore Pounds. The first thing that was done after the Receipt of the Sum of Money, was the Cloathing Madam in Monmouth-street in an handsome Suit of blue flower'd Sattin, with every thing agreeable thereto; on their return home the Man of the House where they lodged flew into a great Passion, said, he'd never fuffer her to wear fuch fine Cloaths unless he was paid what was due to him. Mr. Dyer in his Memoirs gives us this Story, dress'd out with abundance of Oaths and fuch like Decorations, which we will venture to leave out, and relate the Adventure, as it gives a very good Idea of fuch fort of Houses, otherwise in his own Language. The Bawd, while her Husband was swearing, takes Mr. Dyer up Stairs, and there with a wheedling Tone ask'd him if Moll should not bring them a Quartern of Brandy to drink his and his Spouse's Health; but before Dyer could give her an Answer, fhe

n

the iffued a politive Command herfelf, whereupon up comes Moll and the Quartern; the Miftres poured out half of it into one Glass, which the drank off to the Health of Mr. and Mrs. Dute; adding, with great Complaifance, well, indeed your Alice is a fine Woman when she's dress'd, I love to see a handsome Woman withal my Heart; come, Moll, fill tother Quartern, and bid Mrs. Dyer come to her Spouse, and d'ye hear, tell my Husband that Mr. Dyer defines to drink a Glass of Brandy with him; on this Message up comes, the Husband, and clapping down by him took him by the Hand, and with abundance of feeming Courtefy, faid, pray Mr. Dyer, don't let you and I fall out; I may in my Pattion have let fall fome provoking Words to your Wife, but I can't help it, tis my Way, and I really want Money to, that it almost makes me mad; I'll tell you what, your Spouse Mr. Dyer, owes me almost Nine Pounds; now if you'll give me Five Guineas, I'll give you a Receipt in fully upon which our Cully of a Robber thinking to fave fo much Money, paid it him down, and Madam feem'd to be highly pleas'd. As foon as this was over and the Receipt given, the faid to Dyer, come my Dear, we'll go and take a Walk and fee Mrs. Shelton, thither they went; no fooner were they in 510

F

ir

gi

al

ing

Sh

wh

wh

wb

in the House, but after the first Compliments were pass'd, Mrs. Shelton faid, we were just talking of you when you came in, Mr. Dyer, and of that small matter your Spoule owes us; pray, fays Dyer, how much is it? but Two and Forty Shillings, fays Mrs. Shelton; upon which the Fool took the Money out of his Pocket and paid it. A little while after this, Dyer's Mistress thought fit to Quarrel with one of her Female Acquaintance, whom she had made her Confidant, by which means the Story came out, that she was not a Penny in Debt either to her Landlord or Mrs. Shelton, but that she wanted Money and was refolved to make Hay while the Sun shin'd. One would have thought that a Fellow fo versed in Villany, and so given up to all fort of Debauchery, would have immediately discarded a Woman who shew'd him fuch Tricks; but on the contrary he grew fonder of her, removed her to another Lodging, and lavished all he had on her. But as a new Misfortune, one Morning early a Man knock'd at the Door, which he taking to be one of her Gallants, went in his Shirt to the Window; the Man enquir'd whether one Mrs. Davis were there, upon which his Mistress in a great Agony, said, O La! John, its my Husband come from Sea, what shall I do? Upon this, Dyer husled on

e

n:

1

it

e-

r,

1-

ey

on his Cloaths and went down Stairs to Bed to another Harlot, and lay there 'till his first Lady and her Husband came down Stairs; however, it was not long before the Seaman had an Account of Dyer's Familiarity with his Wife, and thereupon thinking to get Money out of him brought his Action against him, but Dyer got himself bail'd, and foon after arrested him for Meat, Drink, and Lodging for his Wife for feveral Months, for which he lay in the Compter for a confiderable time, and at last was oblig'd to give Dyer Ten Pounds to make it up. At last when Money ran low, Dyer's Love on a fudden went all out, he dismissed his Mifress, and not finding another quickly to his Mind, took up a fudden Resolution of marrying and living honest, It was not long before he prevailed on an honest Woman, and accordingly they were join'd together in a Wedlock. Dyer thereupon provided himself with a Coblar's Stall in Leather-Lane, work'd hard and liv'd well; but as his Inclinations were always dishonest, he could not long confine himself to Honesty and Labour, but in a short Space meeting with a young Man in the Neighbourhood, who was very uneasy in his Circumstances, and on ill Terms with his Friends, and very much disordered in his Mind, on Account of

qu

fol

pai

the

con

men

fere

firin

of the Misfortunes under which he laboured; Dyer began immediately to cast his Eyes upon him as one who would make him a fit Companion. It feems the other had exactly the same Thoughts; and one Day as they were walking together in the Fields, fays the Stranger to him, I'll tell you what, if you knew bow Affairs stand with me, you would advise me, I must either go upon the Highway or into Goal, that's a hard Choice, replied, Dyer, but did you ever do any thing of that kind? No, faid the other, indeed not bitherto; well then, fays his Tutor again, have you any Piftols? No, replied he, but I intend to pawn my Watch and buy some. The Bargain was foon made between them. One Night they robbed a Man by the Old Spaw, the same Night they robbed another by Saddlers-Well; two or three Days after they robbed a Charriot, and took from Perfons in it Thirty Pounds; the young Practitioner in Thieving thought this a rare quick way of getting Money, and therefore followed it very industrious in the Compapany of his Affiftant. In Lincoln's-Inn-Fields they were hard put to it, for after they had committed a Robbery, abundance of Watchmen gathered about them, whom they fuffered to advance very near them, but then firing two or three Pistols over their Heads. VOL. III. they

g,

s, y

of

they all ran, and suffered the Robbers to go which Way they would; a Multitude of other Facts they committed, untill Dyer got into that Gang who robbed on Black-Heath of whom we have given some Account. It is observable that Dyer in his own Narrative gives not the least Account of his turning Evidence, and hanging a great Number of his Affociates, many of whom, as has been said in the former Volumes, charged him with having first drawn them into the Commission of Crimes and then betrayed them. It feems this was among the Circumstances of his Life, which did not afford him any Mirth, a thing to which throughout the Course of his Memoirs he is egregioully addicted; however it was, I must inform my Reader, that he remained for near seven Years a Prisoner in Newgate after his being an Evidence, untill at last he found means to get discharged at the same time with one Abraham Dumbleton, who was his Companion in his future Exploits, and fuffered with him at the same time. When they were at the Bar, in order to their being discharged out of Newgate; the Recorder with his usual Hunsanity represented to them the Danger there was of their coming to an ill End, in case they should be set at Liberty, and get again into the Compa-

ny of their old Comrades, who might feduce them to their former Fractices, and thereby become the means of their fuffering a violent and ignominious Death; advising hem at the fame time rather to fubmit to a voluntary Transportation whereby they Would gain a Passage into a new Country, inhabited by Englishmen, where they might live honeftly without dread of those Reproaches to which they would be ever liable here; but they infilting upon their Difcharge, and promifing to live very honeftly for the future, their Request was complied with, and they were fet at Liberty. One of the first Crimes committed by Dyer afterwards, was robbing a Vietualler coming over Bloomsbury-market, between One and Two o'Clock in the Morning, and whom having thrown down and stopped his Mouth, they took from him his Silver Watch, feventeen Shillings in Money, two plain Rings, and his Buckles out of his Shoes. They robbed another Man in the Tottenbam-Court Road coming to Town, tied him and then took from him about 'Two and Forty Shillings. Dyer also happening to be one Day a little cleaner, and better dress'd than ordinary, was taken notice of in Lincoln's-Inn-Field's, by one of those abominable unnatural Wretches who addict themselves to So-

et

a-

ny

Sodemy. He pretended to know him at first, and defired him to step to the Tavern with him and drink a Glass of Wine, which the other readily complied with; in the Tavern, Dyer took notice that the Gentleman had a good Diamond Ring upon his Finger, whereupon begging the Favour to see it, he put it upon his own Finger, and then fuddenly taking notice of a Hackney Coach which drove by with a fingle Gentleman in it, he pretended it was a Friend of his, and that he must needs go down, and speak a Word with him; under Pretence of doing which, he went clear off with the Diamond Ring. Two or three Days after he met the fame Person who was a Man in Years, and of some Consideration; upon his asking Dyer how he came to go off in that manner from the Tavern, he who was accustomed to such Salutations, gave him a rough Answer, and the Spark fearing a worse Accusation might be alledged against himself, thought fit to go off without making any more Words about it. I am not able to fay how long after, but certainly it could be no very confiderable Space before he and Dumbleton robbed Mr. Bradley in Kirby-fireet by Hatton-Garden, of his Hat and Wig, at the same time trampling on him, beating him, and pfing him in the most cruel manner imaginable,

ginable, as was fworn by Mr. Bradley up-on ther Trial; however, by affrighting the Watch with their Pistols they got off safe, and in a Night or two after broke open a Linnen Draper's Shop, and took out a large Parcel of Linnen; for these two Facts they were shortly after apprehended, and on very full Evidence convicted at the Old Baily.

UNDER Sentence of Death, Dyer faid, he was forry for his Offence, but spoke of them in a manner that shew'd he had but a Slight Sense of those heinous Crimes in which he had continued fo long; his Narrative that he left behind him, and which was published the Day before his Execution, is a manifest Proof of the ludicrous Terms which those unhappy Creatures affect in the Relation of their own Adventures. However, it becomes not us to judge concerning the Sentiments of a Person who in his last Moments professed himself a Penitent; instead of doing which, we shall produce the Speech he made at the Place of Execution, and fo proceed in our Memoirs.

Good

obles as was sworn by him Beating up The Speech of John Dyer. Vetch with their Phiols they got off fulc.

Good People, 111 OWI TO July I s. ne land

I ment Dring a Shop, and took out it T Defire of all young Men to take Warning I by my ignominious Death, and to forfake evil Company, especially lewd Women, who bave been the chief Cause of my unhappy Fate. I hope, and make it my earnest Request, that no-body will be so ill Christians, as to reflect on my aged Parents, who took an early Care to instruct me, and brought me up a Member, though a very unworthy one, of the Church of England. I bope my Misfortunes will be a Warning to all Touth, especially fonce whom I wish well, I will not Name them; but hope, if they see this, they will take it to themselves. I die in Charity with all Men, forgiving, boping to be forgiven my felf, thro' the Merits of my bleffed Saviour Jesus Christ. He died on the 21st of November, 1729, being Thirty-one Tears of Age.

JOHN DYER.

The



The LIVES of

leviced and being detected in feeding

The LIVES of William Rogers a private Thief, William Simpson a Horsestealer, and Robert Oliver, alias William Johnson a Thief.



HE first of these Persons was descended from very mean Parents, who had however given him a tolerable Education, so far as to qualify him by Reading and Writing for any

ordinary kind of Business, to which they intended to breed him on his coming to a fit Age; they put him out Apprentice to a Shoe-maker, with whom he liv'd out his Time, with the Approbation of his Master and all who knew him. Afterwards he married a Wife, and work'd for some time honestly a Journey-man at his Trade, being exceedingly fond of his new Wife; but she being a Woman who lik'd living in a better State than he could afford by what he gain'd at his Work, and he being desirous to live more at home, and yet maintain her plentifully too, at last came to Picking and Thiev-

Thieving, and being detected in stealing fome Shoes out of a Shop, he was for that Crime transported. In Maryland and Virginia he continued fome time working with the Masters there at his Trade, who gave him great Encouragement, fo that he might have liv'd very happily there, if he had not . been defirous of coming to England. His Mind ran continually on his Wife; it was for her fake that he at first had fallen into these Practices; and to enjoy her Converfation, was almost the only thing which tempted him to return home. On his Arrival here, it was no doubt with the greatest Uneafiness that he heard his Wife, as soon as ever he went abroad cohabited with another Man, and could never afterwards be brought to fee him, or give him any Affiftance, no not when he was under his last and great Misfortunes. Her Unkindness afflicted the unhappy Man, so much that he grew careless of his safety, and thereby became speedily apprehended, and was tried for his Offence in returning before the Time was expired; and the Fact being clear, he was presently convicted. Under Sentence of Death, he seem'd to deplore nothing so much as the Unkindness of his Wife, who would not fo much as afford him one Visit, when he had hazard, and even facrificed his Life

Life to visit her. He confessed that he had been guilty of that Crime for which he had formerly been transported, but denied that he liv'd in fuch a Course of Wickedness and Debauchry as most Malefactors do; on the contrary, he faid, he was heartily forry for his Sins, and hoped that God would ac-

cept his imperfect Repentance.

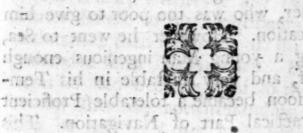
William Simpson, was a young Man of very good Parents in Gloucestersbire, who had taken care to educate him carefully, both in the Knowledge of Letters and of true Religion; they then put him out Apprentice to a Taylor, but not liking that Employment, he did not follow it, but liv'd with a Relation of his who was a great Farmer in the Country. There it feems he stole a black Gelding to the Value of Ten Pounds, for which he was quickly apprehended and committed to Prison, and upon very full Evidence convicted. The unhappy Youth said, nothing but Idleness and an Aversion to any Employment were the Causes of his committing an Act of fuch a Nature, fo contrary to the Principles in which he had been instructed, and to which he was not tempted by ill Company, or driven to it by any Straits. Under Sentence of Death, he behaved with great Modesty, Penitence, and Civility; was defirous of being instructed, and

and did every thing that could be expected from a Man in his miserable Condition.

Robert Oliver, alias William Jobnson, was born of Parents of tolerable Circumstances in Torksbire, they bred him at School, and afterwards bound him Apprentice to a Tallow-Chandler. After he was out of his Time. he got some how or other into the Service of Mrs. North, where he robbed one Foseph Heppworth of Seven and Forty Guineas, As foon as he had done it he went to Moorgate, and gave Two and Twenty of them for a Horse; upon which he rode down into his own Country, where he exchang'd it for another Horse, getting four Guineas to boot; but the Person who had lost the Money, being indefatigable, imagining he might be gone down into his own Country followed him thither, and after some time seized him, and got him confin'd in Beaverly Goal; but it feems he found a Way to make his E-fcape from thence, and so getting to London skulk'd up and down here for some time, until at last he was discovered and committed to Newgate, and at the ensuing Sessions at the Old Baily tried and convicted for the aforesaid Offence. Under Sentence he behaved himself stupidly, and not seeming to have a just Concern for the Offence which he had committed; he was fullen, would fay very

WILLIAM ROGERS, a Thief. 179

which he died; but yet did not feem to have that Compunction which might have been expected from a Man in his iad Condition. At the Place of Execution Rogers faid little. Simpson acknowledged lewd Women had been his ruin. Robert Oliver acknowledged, that he had been a vicious, unruly young Man, who had hearkened to no Advice, but addicted to nothing but the Accomplithment of his Vices. They were all defirous of Prayers, which after they were celebrated they submitted to their Deaths very patiently, and with pious Ejaculations, they were executed on the 21st of November, 1729, Rogers being 40 Years of Age, Simpson 19, and Oliver 22.



w, and then dying left him to the Care er

re emmended him to prefy confiant Bulloff vicerby he sor enough to maintain he has and his Lamily handlemely enough, if he had thought fit to have employed in

CHECOCHEC CONTROL OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPE

The LIFE of JAMES DRUMMOND, an Highwayman.

OLLY and Wickedness as it were naturally lead Men to Poverty, Shame and Misfortunes; but when fuch Miferies overtake Persons who liv'd soberly, and in all outward Appearance honeftly, it is apt to create Wonder at first, and afterwards to excite Compassion. This unhappy Man of whom we are now fpeaking, was the Son of a Sailor, who brought him when but a Boy of three Years of Age up to Londen, and then dying left him to the Care of his Mother, who was too poor to give him any Education. However he went to Sea, and being a young Man ingenious enough in himself, and very tractable in his Temper, he soon became a tolerable Proficient in the practical Part of Navigation. This recommended him to pretty constant Business, whereby he got enough to maintain himself and his Family handsomely enough, if he had thought fit to have employed it that

JAMES DRUMMOND, Highwayman. 181

that Way, which for a confiderable Space of Time he did, keeping up a very good Reputation in the Neighbourhood where he liv'd, and ferving with a fair Character on board feveral Men of War, going up the Baltick with Squadrons fent thither to preferve the Swedish Coast from being insulted by the Muscovites; after his Return, he ferved on board the Fleet which destroyed that of the Spaniards in Sicily; he was afterwards Cockswain in the Admiral, when they served in the Mediteranian, and on the Coast of Spain; but coming home at last and being weary of going to Sea, he took up the Trade of felling China and fome finall Goods about the Country, in which he got fo established a Character, that the Gentlemen with whom he chiefly dealt, would have trufted him an hundred Pounds on his Word; and never any thing gave a greater Shock to his Neighbours and Acquaintance, than the News of his being apprehended for a Highwayman. However it; feems he had been engaged to that Course by his Brother, notwithstanding that till then, he had liv'd not only honestly, but with tolerable Sentiments of Religion, and the Method in which he was drawn to turn Robber on a fudden was thus. On the 19th of October, 1729, his Brother came to him

him as he was working on the outlide of a Ship on the other Side of the Water, and invited him to go with him to a Publickhouse to which as first the was very unwilbing, bur at last suffering Himself to be prevalldon, he and his Brother went together to a House not far distant, where they drank to a higher Pitch than James Drummond had ever done before; his Brother all along in-finating, how Advantagious a Trade the Highway was, owning he had followed no-thing elfe for some Years past, and faying there was not the least Hazard run in it, at the same time advising his Brother to quit labouring hard, and to take to it too; James was now grown so drunk that he hardly knew what he did, so that after much Perfection he got up behind his Brother updown, it being judged by both of them to be better to rob on Foot, while he who was well armed and well mounted might be able to defend them both; and having come to this fatal Agreement, they immediately fet about those Enterprizes which they had confulted together. The first Robbery they committed was upon Mr. William Igrig, from whom they took fixteen Guineas, feven half Guineas, three Broad Pieces, one Moidore, twenty Shillings in Silver, and al Watch

JAMES DRUMMOND, Highwayman. 183.

Watch Value two Pounds; not fatisfied with this, they attacked one Mr. Wakeling the fame Night on the fame Road, and took from him a Silver Watch, and three or four Shillings in Money, though not without much Resistance ; Mr. Wakeling having drawn his Sword and defended himfelf for a confiderable time; but perceiving one of the Rogues to be a Foot-pad, he followed him fo closely, and made fuch an Out-cry to the Watch, that after a long Purfuit and a fharp Struggle with him, they took fames Drummond Prifoner; his Brother after firing a Piftol or two, rode off as fast as he could. At the enfuing Seffions at the Old-Bailey, he was indicted for both Offences, and upon very full and clear Evidence convicted.

It is impossible to describe the Agonies which this unhappy Man suffered, while under Sentence of Death, the Sense of his own Condition, the Reflection on his former Character, unsullied and untainted amongst his whole Neighbourhood; the Consideration of Leaving a Wife and Five small Children behind him, with small Provision for their Support, and what was worse exposed to the Reslection of all the World on the Score of an unhappy Father, scandalous in the last Actions of his Life, and ignominious in his Death: However, returning to his former

Prin-

Pring-

Principles of Piety and Religion, he comforted himself under the Weight of all his Misfortunes, by leaning on the Mercy of God, praying fervently to him to grant him Patience and Protection under those dreadful Evils which he fuffered; he acknowledged all to be exactly true which was deposed against him at his Trial, confessed the Juflice of his Sentence, and prepared to undergo it with as much Submission and Refignation as was possible; and indeed perhaps no Criminal ever behaved in all outward Appearance with more Penitence than he did. He died on Monday the 22d of December, 1729, being then Forty Years of was indicted the both distincts, and .agh very full and clear Ity dence convicted and



to sufference I sugar Rundslous in the Land

Art is in proposible co definite the skepring

definite of this Life, and ignormination this softh: However, recogning to his former

業でませる家庭園園園家の世代の法院

Tieta tre traverse sentilitat carred

The LIVES of William Caustin and Jeofrey Younger, Foot-Pads.

HE First of these unhappy Men,
William Caustin, was born somewhere in the Country, but the
particular Place is not mentioned in any Papers I have before

me, neither am I able to fay of what Condition his Parents were; yet whether poor or rich they afforded him a very tolerable Education, and when he was grown big enough to be put out Apprentice bound him to a Barber, to whom he served out his Time with remarkable Fidelity; when out of his Time he married a Wife and fet up for himfelf; yet whether through inevitable Misfortunes, or for want of good Management, I cannot fay, but he fail'd in a very short Time after, and fo was reduced to be a Journeyman again; however, his Character remained fo unblemish'd that he was never out of Business, nor ill treated by any Masters where he work'd; on the contrary he was caress'd wherever he came, and treated

with as much Civility as if he had been a Relation to those whom he served; his Wise unfortunately falling sick upon his Hand, he became thereby thrown out of Business, and in that time falling into ill Company, they repeated Solicitations prevailed with him to go for once upon the Highway, which accordingly he did, and committed in Company with Jeofrey Tounger and the Evidence; a Robbery on William Bowman, taking from him a Guinea and thirteen Shillings, for which he was very quickly after apprehended, and the Fact being plainly and fully proved, he was convicted, it being the only Fact he ever committed.

Teefrey Tounger his Companion, was descended of very honest creditable Parents in
Northamptonshire; there was put Apprentice to a Baker, to whom he served his
Time out very honestly and faithfully; afterwards he came up to London, and lived here
for seven Years as a Journeyman, in as good
Reputation as it was possible for a young
Man to have; but having by that time got
a good Quantity of Cloaths, and about ten
Pounds in his Pocket, he began to think himself too good to work, and unfortunately
falling into the Company of some idle debauch'd Persons of both Sexes, they soon
led him into a Road of Ruin; amongst these

was one Bradley, a Fellow of his own Bufiness, whose Company of all others he most affected. This Fellow having addicted himfelf to the Pursuit of the most scandalous Vices, eafily drew in Tounger to go with him to a House where Gamsters resorted, and advising him to venture his Money; Tounger was Fool enough to take his Advice, and fo was bubled out of every Farthing of his Money; furprized and confounded at this extraordinary Turn which had reduc'd him to Indigence in a Moment, he did nothing but lament his own hard Fortune, and curse his Indifcretion for coming to fuch a Place. Bradley endeavoured to chear him, telling him he would yet put him in a Way to get Money, and thereupon proposed going with him upon the Highway. In order to encourage him to which, he told him that at fuch a Place they should meet with a Man who had Fourscore Pounds about him; so after abundance of Arguments, Tounger yielded and out they went, from that Time forewards he gave a loose to all his brutal Inclinations, affociated himfelf with no-body but common Whores and Thieves, spent his Time in Gaming, when not engaged in a worse Employment, and never after his Acquaintance commenced with Bradley, thought of doing any thing either just or honest. But

But his Course was of no very long Continuance, for having committed four or five Robberies, the last of which was in the Company of William Cauftin, they were both apprehended, and as has been faid, upon very full Evidence convicted. Under Sentence of Death they both of them blamed Bradley the Evidence, as the Person who had drawn them first to the Commission of those Crimes, for which they were now to answer with their Lives. Caustin's Wife died while he was under Sentence, and he thereby loft what little Comfort he had under his Afflictions; however, he endeavoured to compose himself the best he could, to suffer that Judgment which the Law had pro-nounced upon him, and which he himself acknowledged to be just. Tounger on the other Hand was exceedingly timorous, and so terribly affrighted at the Approach of Death, that he scarce retained his Senses, he confessed very freely the Exormities of his former Life; faid, that a more dissolute Person than himself never hiv'd; cry'd out against the Evidence Bradley, as the Author of his Misfortunes, charged him with having painfully endeavoured to feduce him; but in the Midst of all this he wept bitterly, and shewed a greater Terror at the Approach of his Execution, than was feen amongst any

a

any of the rest who suffered with him; his Countenance being so much altered, that it was hardly possible for any Body to know him who had been acquainted with him before, in so much that he looked for many Weeks before his Execution like a Person who had been already dead and buried.

As the Day of his Dissolution approach'd. it was hoped that he would recover more Courage, but instead of that he became fo terribly frighted that he could scarce speak, or fhew any Signs of Life when he was brought to Tyburn. However there he did gather Spirits a little, and spoke to the Crowd to take Warning by him, and avoid coming to that fatal Place; he faid, that he had been guilty but of five Robberies in all his Life, faid, he forgave his Profecutors and the Evidence who fwore against him, and in this Disposition they both died at the same Time with the Malefactors before-mentioned; Caustin being Thirty-fix Years of Age, and Tounger about Thirty-four.



STEERS CONTRACTOR OF THE STREET

triam Causain, Co

the rest who soffered with him :

The LIVES of HENRY KNOWLAND and THOMAS WESTWOOD, Foot-pads.

ENRT KNOWLAND was
the Son of a Father of the fame
Name who was a Butcher, received tolerable good Education at School, and was brought

up by his Father to his own Business, but he was of a lewd Disposition, continually running after Whores, keeping lewd Company, Gaming and Drinking till he was able neither to fland or go. He married his first Cousin, who had formerly been Wife to Neeves the Evidence. It feems this very Knowland had been put into White-Chapel-Goal upon her swearing a Robbery against him for taking a Gold Chain off her Neck, but that Affair being accommodated, he a little after married her, which was perhaps no small Cause of his future ruin. He was always dishonest in his Frinciples, and ready to lay hold of any Money without ever thinking of paying it again. At Smith-Field he used to be very dexterous in cheating Coun-

THOMAS WESTWOOD, &c. 191

try Graziers of their Cattle; the Method by which he did it was generally thus: Taking Advantage of a Countryman, whom he faw look and unacquainted with things ftruck a Bargain as foon as possible, and for any Price he pleas'd for his Goods, then stepping in to drink a Mug and receiving the Money, Knowland had an Accomplice ready planted, who coming haftily into the Room, told him with a submissive Air, that a Gentleman at fuch a Place defired to speak with him, upon which he arising in a Hurry, tells the Countryman he wou'd return immediately and pay him his Money, while the Attendant in the mean while drove off the Beaft, and so the poor Man was left without hopes of feeing either Money or Bullock, and perhaps ruin'd into the Bargain, for being oblig'd to pay his Master for the Beast that was loft.

Themas Westwood, the second of these Offenders, was a Man descended of very mean Parents, who either had it not in their Power, or was so careless as to afford him little or no Education; he himself also being a stupid obstinate Fellow, who never took any Pains in endeavouring to attain to the least Degree of Knowledge, but contented himself with living like a Beast, in a continual Round of Eating and Drinking, and

a

25

as

V

(-

ne

11-

ry

and Sleeping; by Trade he was a Sawyer. and when he wanted Business in his Trade : which, as the Ordinary tells us, he often did bring a poor pur-blind Creature, he either fold Saw-Duft about Town, or else practifed as a Bailiff's-Follower, a Profession which led him into yet greater Debaucheries and Extravagancies, than otherwise possible he might ever have fallen into. Knowland and he was apprehended on Suspicion for being Robbers, and were tried at the Old-Baily on four Indictments, all laid to have been committed on the same Day, viz. on the 23d of November, 1729. The first was for affaulting John Molton in an open Field, putting him in fear, and taking from him four Shillings. The Second was for affaulting Mary Butler, and taking from her Sixpence in Money. The third was for affaulting Nicholas Butler, and taking from him half a Guinea and one Shilling. The Fourth was for affaulting Anne Nailor, and taking from her Three and Six-pence in Money. The Profecutors on all these Indictments fwore positively to the Prisoners Faces. Mr. Butler was desperately wounded, the Ordinary fays, he was mortally wounded, but through God's Grace recover'd. In their Defence they called a great Number of People to prove them in other Places at the Time

Se

WILLIAM WESTWOOD, &c. 193

Time those Robberies were committed, which they positively swore, but the Jury giving Credit to the Proscutors Evidence, they were both found guilty; however, they absolutely denied the Crimes to the last; suffering at Tyburn with great Marks of Sorrow and loud Exclamation to God to have mercy on their Souls, the 29th of February, 1730; Knowland being Twenty-four Years of Age, and Westwood Twenty-feven at the Time of their Deaths.



The LIFE of JOHN EVERET, an Highwayman.

HIS unfortunate Man who in the Cou se of his Life made some Noise in the World, was the Son of honest and reputable Parents at Hitchen in Hertford-

Shire. The gave their Son all the Education necessary to qualify him for such Business as he thought proper to put him to, which was that of a Salesman; but before his Time was expired he went over to Flanders, and served in the late War there, in several Seiges and Battles, where he behaved so well

Vol. III. K as

as to be preferred in the Post of a Serjeant in the Honourable General How's Regiment of Foot; but upon the Peace, returning into England, and being quartered at Worcester, he there purchased his Difcharge, and then coming up to London betook himself for Bread to the Office of a Bailiff in White-Chapel-Court; in which Station he continued for about Seven Years, till he fell into Misfortunes, chiefly through the means of one C -- th, to shelter himfelf from a Goal which threatened him at that Time, he was forced to go into the Foot-Guards, where he ferved in the Company commanded by the Right Honourable the Earl of Albemarle; but unluckily for him, having commenced an Acquainance with Richard Bird at the aforesaid Mr. C-th's, Bird told him he perceived they were much in a Cafe, that is, they both wanted Money, and that therefore looking upon him (Everett) to be a Man who could be trusted, he would propose to him an easy Method for Supply; this Method was neither better nor worfe than robbing on the Highway. To which Proposition Everett readily agreeing, they immediately joined, and providing proper Utenfils for their Co-Partnership, and soon after prac-tis'd their Trade with great Success in

the Counties of Middlesex, Effex, Surry and Kent, particularly the robbing the Darford Coach; from the Passengers of which they took a Portmanteau, wherein was contain'd Tewels, Money, and valuable Goods to a very great Amount; but spending as fast as they got it, they were never the better for the Multitude of Facts they committed, but were in a continual Necessity of hazarding Body and Soul for a very precarious Subfistance. A short time after, they robbed the Woodford Stage-Coach, and found in it only one Passenger worth plundering, from him they took a Gold Watch and some Silver, but the Gentleman expressing a great Concern at the Loss of his Watch, they told him if he would promife faithfully to fend fuch a Sum of Money to fuch a Place, they would let him have it again. On Hounflow-Heath they attacked two Officers of the Army, who were well mounted, and guarded with Servants armed with Blunderbuffes, they took their Gold Watches and Money from them, tho' the Officers endeavoured to refift; but they forced them to submit to the well known Doctrine of passive Obedience before they quitted them; the Watches (pursuant to a Treaty they made with them on the Spot) were afterwards left at Toung-Man's Coffee-house, Chairing-Cross, where

h

n d

n

ly or

C-

in he

the Owners had them again, on Payment of Twenty Guineas, as stipulated in the faid Treaty between the Parties. Another Robbery they committed was (on Squire Amhw of Breem's-Building's Chamery-Lane) in Epsome-Lane, turning up to Epsome, when he was attacked he drew his Sword and made feveral Passes at them as he fat in an open Chaife; but notwithstanding his Resolution in oppofing them, they by Force took two Guineas, a Silver Watch, and his Silver hilted Sword, and fome Parchment Writings of a confiderable Value; and on his Submission, and requested his Writings, they accordingly delivered them up, let him pass and helped him to his Watch again, being in the Hands of Mr. Corket, a Pawn-Broker in Hound's-Ditch. They also took Opportunities to rob all the Butchers and Higlers from Epping-Forrest to Woodford, and continued fo doing for feveral Times; and particularly one old Woman, who wore a high crown'd Hat of her Mother's, as she said, which Hat they took and fearch'd, out of the Lining found three Pounds and delivered her the Hat again. On Acton-Common they also met two Chariots with Gentlemen and Ladies in them, and robbed them in Money, Watches, and other things to the Value of Thirty-Pounds. My Readers, from these Instances must have

JOHN EVERETT, Sc. 197

may prove entertaining therefore to give them a Specimen therefore of his own manner of relating his Adventures, and therefore I infert the following ones in his own Words.

Soon after our last Atchievement, my old Comrade Dick Bird and I, stopped a Coach in the Evening in Hounstow-Heath in which (amongst other Passengers) were two precise, but couragious Quakers, who had the Affurance to call us Sons of Violence; and refusing to comply with our reasonable Demands, jump'd out of the Coach to give us Battle, whereupon we began a sharp Engagement, and shewed them the Arm of Flesh was too strong for the Spirit, which feem'd to move very powerful within them. After a short Contest (tho' we never offered to Fire, for I ever abhorred Barbarity, or the more heinous Sin of Murther) thro' the cowardy Persuasions of their Fellow-Travellers they submitted, tho' fore against their Inclinations. As they were front Fellows and Men every Inch of them, we fcorn'd to abuse them, and contened ourselves with rifling them of the little Mammon of Unrighteousness which they had about them, which amounted to about Thirty or Forty Shillings and their Watches. The rest in the Coach, whose Hearts were funk into their Breeches. K. 3

Breeches, Dick fleeced without the least Refistance. There was one Circumstance of this Affair, which created a little Diversion, and therefore with my Readers Leave I will relate it. The Precisions for the most Part, tho' they are plain in their Dress wear the best of Commodites, and tho' a finart Topee is an Abomination; yet a Bob Wig, or a natural of fix or feven Guineas Price is a modest Covering allowed by the Saints. One of the Prigs were well furnished in this particular, and flattering myself it would become me, I resolved to make it lawful Plunder; without any further Ceremony therefore than alledging, Exchange was no Robbery, I napped his Poll, and drefsed him immediately in Masquerade with an old Tye, which I had the Day before purchased of an antiquated Chelsea Pensioner for half a Crown. The other Company the before doleful Dumps for the Loss of the Corriander Seed, could not forbear grinning at the merry Metamorphofis; for our Quaker look'd now more like a Devil than Saint. As Companions in Distress ever alleviate its Weight, they invited him with a general Laugh into their leathern Convenience again, wished us a good Night, and hoped they should have no farther Molestation on the Road, we gave them the Watch-Word,

Word, and affured them they should not; then tipped the bonest Coachman a Twelver to drink our Healths, and brushed off the Ground.

A BOUT a Week or ten Days after, my Brother Dick and I, projected a new Scheme more humble than the former, to take a Purse without the Charge of Horse-hire. Hillington-Common was determined to be the Scene of Action. We fauntered for some time upon the Green, and suffered several to pass by without the least Molestation, but at last we espy'd two Gentlemen well mounted coming towards us, who we imagin'd might be able to replenish our empty Puries. fo we prepared for an Attack, whereupon after the usual Salutation, I stopped the Foremost and demanded his Cash, his Watch and other Appertenances thereunto belonging; and affured him I was a younger Brother of an Honourable but numerous Family; that to work I had no Inclination, and to beg I was asham'd; and that since I had at present no other way for a Livelihood, if such a Demand at first View might appear a little immodeft or unreasonable, I hoped he would excuse it, as Necessity and not Choice was the fatal Inducement. My Brother Dick was as Rhetorical in his Apologies with the Hindermost, whom he dis-K 4 mounted.

mounted. We used them with more good Manners and Humanity than the Common Pads, who act for the most Part like Turks and Fews than Christians in such Enterprizes, to the eternal Scandal of the Profession. We contented ourselves with what Silver and little Gold they had about them, which amounted to about 3 or 4 Pounds, and their gold Watches, one of which, as well as I remember, was of Tompion's make, and which I afterwards pawned for five Guineas to a Fellow, that the Week after broke, and run away with it; so that I had not the op-portunity of restoring it again to the proper Owner, for which I heartily beg his pardon, as we must own the Gentlemen behaved well, and came into our Measures without the least Resistance, so they must do us the Justice to acknowledge that we treated them as fuch, and neither difrobed nor abused them. We thought it however common Prudence to cut the Girths of their Horses Saddles, and secure their Bridles for fear of a Pursuit. Thus flushed again with Success, we made the best of our way to Brentford, and there took the Ferry. But Fortune, tho she is a fair, yet she is a fickle Mistress, her Smiles are often false and very precarious. Before we had got afhore, we heard the Persons had got Scent of us, and our Triumph

Triumph had like to have ended in Captivity. When we were three Parts over, and out of danger of Drowning, we told the Ferry-men our Diftress, gave them ten Shillings, and obliged them to throw their Oars into the Thames. The agreeable Reward, and the Fears of being thrown in themselves in Case of a Denial, made them readily comply; in we plunged after them, and foon made the Shore. Tho' we looked like Heb just drawn out of the Well, those that saw us only imagined, 'twas a drunken Frolick.
Our expeditious Flight soon dried our Cloaths, and without catching the least Cold, we both arrived fafe that Night at London. We congratulated each other, you may imagine, on our happy and narrow Escape, and folac'd ourselves, after the Fatigue of the Day, with a Miftress and a Bottle.

I HAVE copied these Pages from Mr. Everett's Book, that my Readers might have a clear and just Idea of those Notions which these unhappy Men entertain of the Life they lead, and hope they may be of some use, in giving such Youths as are too apt to be taken with their low kind of Jefts, a just abhorrence of committing Villainy, merely to divert the Mob, and make themfelves the fole Topick of Discourse in Ale-houses and Cellars; but to return to Everett;

KS

he was taken up upon suspicion and com-mitted to New-Prison, where he continued three Years, behaving himself so well in the Prison, that the Justices ordered him his Liberty, and he was thereupon made Turnkey of that Place; in this Post he continued to act so honestly, that he got a to-lerable Reputation, taking the Red-Lion Alchouse in Turnmill-Street, Cow-Cross, in order to live the better; refigning his Place of Turnkey as foon as he was fettled in it, the old Master of the Prison being dead. He who fucceeded him was a Footman of the Dutchess of Newcastle's, and not being very well acquainted with the Nature of his new Office, he was very industrious to prevail with Everett to return to his former Condition, and accept the Key from him. Promises and intreaties were not long made in vain, Everett was sensible there was Money to be got, and therefore, upon the fair Promises of the new Keeper, became Turnkey again; but when he had shewn his Mafter the Art of governing fuch a Territory as his was, when he had instructed him in the fecrets of raising Money, and shewn him the Methods of managing the feveral Sorts of Prisoners that were committed to his Care, his Superior quickly let him to understand, that he had now done all he wanted, and

and the next kind Office would be to quit his Place; for 'tis with those fort of People as with some in a higher Station, tho' they at first cares Men who are better acquainted with affairs than themselves, in order to improve their own Knowledge; yet no fooner do they think themselves qualified to go on without their affiftance, but they grew uneafy at fuch Services, and are never quiet 'till they are rid of Men whose Abilities are their greatest Faults. A little after Evenett was turned out, to make Room for the Keeper's Brother, he had the additional Misfortune to keep an Account with a Perfon who too hastily demanded his Money, and John, not being able to pay it, thereupon arrested him, and threw him into Goal; he quickly turned himself over to the Fleet, where he first took the Rules, and then got into the Thiftle and Crown Alchouse in the Old-Bailey. There he lived for a while, and afterwards took the Cock in the same Place, where he lived for three Years with indifferent Reputation, 'till he was prevailed on to take the Fleet Cellar, and became very bufy in the Execution of the then Warden's Project, until the Committee of the House of Commons thought fit to commit both of them to Newgate. This effectually undid him, for while he was a Prisoner there, the K 6 Brewer

Brewer made a Seizure of his whole Stock of Beer, to the Value of Three hundred Pounds, and this it was, as he himfelf faid, which posted him out upon the Highway again. Whether we may depend upon those Protestations he has made, that he should never otherwise have gone upon the Road again, but have lived and died free, at least from that Sort of Wickedness, which indeed he had Reason to dislike, since he had saved his Life before by impeaching Bird his Companion, who was hanged at Chelmsford at the Affizes held there for the County of Effex. When he had once taken this Refolution in his Head, it was not long before he equipped himself with Necessaries for his Employment. The first Robbery he committed was upon a Lady in a Chariot, and the Lady desiring that he would put up his Pistol, for fear of affrightening a Child of fix Years old in the Coach with her, he did fo, and took from her a Guinea and some Silver, without touching her gold Watch, or any other valuable Things that she had about her. He had fcarce committed the Robbery, before the Lady's Husband and another Gentleman and his Company came up, and the Accident being related to them, they immediately purfued him as hard as their Horses could gallop, and came so close up

up with him, that he was hardly got into the Globe Tavern, in Hatton-Garden, and had fent away his Horse, before they passed by the Door; as foon as he thought they were out of Sight, he slipped away with all the Precaution he was able, and got into a little blind Alehouse in Holborn, where he had scarce light a Pipe, and called for a Tankard of Drink, before he perceived both the Gentlemen looking very earnestly about, tho' he now looked upon himfelf as out of all danger. It was a very short Time after that he committed the last Fact, which was the robbing of Mrs. Manley, and a Lady, who was in the Charriot with her, a black Boy being behind the Coach. He got fafe enough off, and in Town, after this Robbery; but how it was I cannot tell, his Neighbours suspected him, and talked of him as a Highwayman, and reported very confidently that he was taken up, as it feems he was, but discharged again for want of Evidence. He was speedily seized again, and being committed to Newgate, was brought to his Trial at the Old-Bailey for the faid Fact. Mrs. Ellis deposed that the Prifoner was the Person who robbed the Coach, and that the observed him follow it when they came out of Town. Mrs. Manley deposed also to his being the Person who robbed

bed them, and William Coffee, a Negro Boy, who was behind the Coach, swore positively tohis Face. Several Men, who were prefent at his being apprehended, swore that he had a Piftol, Dagger, fix Bullets, a Flint and Powder-Horn about him, under a red Rug-Coat. His Defence was very trivial, and the Jury, upon a short Consult, found him guilty; under Sentence of Death he behaved very indifferently, sometimes appearing tolerably cool, at others in a grieyous Passion, especially at the Keepers, if they refused him such Liberties as he thought fit to ask; when he was first condemned, he flattered himself with hopes of Life, if it were possible for him to prevail on the Ladies, whom he had robbed, to Petition in his Favour, in order to induce them to which, he wrote the following Letter, though to no purpose; for the Dead Warrant came down fuddenly, and he was included with the before-mentioned Prisoners.

The LETTER.

I Crave leave, with all Humility and Refpett, to address You and Madam Ellis, and with the utmost Submission and Concern, do humbly beg both your Pardens for the Fears

Fears and Surprize my Misfortunes reduced me, to put you and the Children into, whose Cries moved fo much Compassion in me, that I had not Pomer to pursue with any Rigour, my desperate Design, which your Lady-Ship must have perseived by the Consternation I was struck into on a sudden. My sole Intention was, if I could have got 50 l. to fettle my self in a Publick-House, and to take up an bonest Course of Life, and do own at best it is a very beinous Crime : Tet, Madam, you will recollect after what manner I treated you, and at the same Time consider the Methods taken by others on the like Occasion. This Necessity I was drove to, by adhering to a certain Master I lately served, and to obey his unlawful Commands, in following his wicked and pernicious Counsels, brought me to Powerty, and consequently to this unhappy State I now labour under, and was become, almost as much as himself, the Scorn and Hatred of Mankind. I say, Madam, if you will be so good as to consider all these unbappy Circumstances, and that Necessity admits of no Contradiction, will, I am persuaded, inspire Compassion in generous Souls (a Character you both defervedly bear) and as a Fellow-Creature, I beg Mercy at your Ladysbip's Hands, by figning a Petition to the Recorder for me, to the End be may be indused to make a favourable Report. May To

port, and thereby move his most sacred Majesty to Clemency, by mitigating the Sentence
to some other corporal Punishment; and shall
dedicate the rest of my Days in praying for
both your Happiness and Prosperity in this
World, and eternal Felicity and Bliss in that
to come; and crave Leave, with due Disserence, Madam to subscribe myself,

Your Ladyship's most devoted,
Afflicted Humble Servant,

JOHN EVERETT.

THE Ordinary of Newgate, in the Account he has given of this Prifoner, has drawn as bad a Character as he is able, and in order to it, has gathered together all the ill Terms he could think of, even tho' fome of them are contrary to one another. The Truth is, that the Fellow in himself had abundance of ill Qualities, with fome Good Ones; and especially good Nature, of which he had a very large Share; lewd Women were what brought him to his Ruin; for to their Company he continually addicted himfelf; and with his low Intrigues amongst them; is the Book I have mentioned stuffed from one End to t'other. As to Religion tis

'tis certain he had very little of it before he was confined, fo 'tis not very likely that he should make any great Proficiency while he remained there. He was careless indeed under his Misfortunes, but did not give himhimself up to any loose or prophane Expressions, but on the contrary attended at Chappel, with Decency at least, if not with Devotion. Some attempts were made to fave his Life, by engaging him to make Difcoveries in an Affair of high Concern, but all was ineffectual, and he fuffered on the 20th of February 1729-30, with less Apprehenfion than might have been expected from a Man under his unhappy Circum-stances; the Executioner, to put him the sooner out of his pain, jumped upon his Shoulders, and thereby broke the Rope; but he was foon tied up again, and there remained until the reft were cut down. At of Age, or thereabouts miles but a sing w

Subjection of a Robbert, unhabit being clearly made out at the Mag Affice, he was or thoned and tramported; but he feet and a way to vetor into Eugland, and grew one of the me

daring and milchievous I obbers, that ever

and occasioned his being apprehended on

The

co mognificant

CHECONORION CONTROL

Lough than a fifth who !

The LIVES of Robert Drummond a Highwayman, and Ferdinando Shrimpton a Highway-man and Murderer.

OBERT Drummond was the Brother of James Drummond, whom we have before-men-tioned: He had formerly dealt in hard Wares, and thereby lived with some Reputation in the Town of Sunderland. No body ever dreaming that he went upon the Highway for Money; but it was not long that he continued even to put this Mask upon his Villainy, but on the con-trary gave way to his wild and debauched Temper, and committed a thousand Extravagancies, which foon created Sufpicions, and occasioned his being apprehended on suspicion of a Robbery, which being clearly made out at the ensuing Assizes, he was thereupon convicted, pardoned and transported; but he foon found a Way to return into England, and grew one of the most daring and mischievous Robbers, that ever infested

infested the Road. The Multitude of his Robberies made his Person so well known, that it is wonderful he should so long escape; especially confidering the Roughness and Cruelty of his Temper, he never using any Body well, firing upon any who attempted to ride away from him, and beating and abufing those who submitted to him. He drew in, as has been faid before, his Brother James, and deferting him when purfued and in Danger, he was the Occasion of his Death. It was also suspected that Sprimpton and he were the Persons who committed those Robberies for which Knowland and Westwood were executed; however it were, he continued for a confiderable Space after the two Shrimptons and he robbed together, com-mitting sometimes Nine or Ten Robberies in one Night, until they were all three apprehended, and William Shrimpton became an Evidence against them.

Ferdinando Shrimpton, the other Malefactor was a Person well educated, the his Father was one of the greatest Highwaymen in England, he lived at Bristel, and behav'd in outward Appearance so well that he was never suspected; but unluckily one Evening some Constables coming into an Inn hastily to apprehended another Person, his guilty Heart making him afraid that they were come

come in fearch of no-body but himfelf; he thereupon immediately drew a Piftol and shot one of them dead; for which Murder being convicted, he readily confessed his former Offences, and after his Execution for the aforefaid Crime, was hung in Chains. As for this unhappy Man his Son, he had been bred to no Trade, but after his Father's Death ferved as a Foot-Soldier in the Guards, and ek'd out his pay by taking the same Steps which his Father had done before him; never any Fellow was of a Bolder and of a more audacious Spirit than he, and after he had once affociated himself with Drummond, they quickly forc'd William Shrimpton, who was Ferdinando's Coufin-German to commit one or two Facts with him, and afterwards would never fuffer him to be quiet. On Hounstow-Heath, it seems Shrimpton robbed a Man of a Horse, a Silver Watch and some Money; the Man applied himself to Shrimpton when he was apprehended, begging that he would find a Way to help him to his Horse again. Shrimpton promised he would, and for a Guinea was as good as his Word, tho' the Gelding was worth Fifteen Pounds; but for his Watch, nothing either was, or as they pretended could be told about it; but that was only for fear of disobliging the Pawn-Broker

in

th

as

fit

ROBERT DRUMMOND, &c. 213

Broker where they had fent ir; for Shrimpton afterwards upon the Owner's fending Thirty-four Shillings by his Wife had it again, tho' Ferdinando was very much disobliged that he received but half a Crown for his Trouble. Drummond, he, and his Coufin being feiz'd, William turn'd Evidence against them, and at the ensuing Sessions at the Old-Baily, Shrimpton being indicted for the Murder of Simon Prebent, Mr. Tylon's Coach-man, and Robert Drummond for aiding, abetting, and affifting him, they were both upon full Evidence convicted; as they were also convicted for a Robbery on the Highway, on Mr. Tyfon after the Death of the Coach-man. They were a third Time indicted together, for affaulting Robert Furnel on the Highway, taking from him a Watch of great Value, a Guinea and a half, some Silver and a Whip, together with some other Things of Value. They were also indicted a fresh for affaulting Jonathan Cockbooss on the Highway, taking from him a Bay-Gelding Value Nine Pounds, feveral roafting Piggs and Pieces of Pork, &c. of all which they were found Guilty, the Fact being as clear and as ftrong against them as posfible.

UNDER Sentence of Death, they behaved themselves with great Obstinacy and

Resolution, refused to give any Account of their Crimes, but in general would fay, that they were great and notorious Offenders. As to the Fact committed by Knowland and Westwood, they would not positively say it was done by them, though they could not deny it; only when press'd upon it, Drummond would fay in a Passion, What, would you have us take upon us all the Robberies that were committed in the Country? which was all that could be got from him, even when he was at the Point to die, and the Wife of Knowland earnestly begged that he would tell the Truth, as he was now entering into another World, and the owning or not owning of those Facts could no ways Prejudice them. As to the barbarous Murder committed upon Mr. Tyfon's Coachman, it did not feem to make the least Impression upon their Spirits. Shrimpton, by whose Hands the Man was killed, never appeared one Whit more uneafy; when the Sermon on Murder was peculiarly preach'd on his Account; but on the contrary talk'd and jest'd with his Companions as he was wont to do. In a Word more hardened, obstinate, and impenitent Wretches was never feen; for as they were wanting in all Principles of Religion, so they were void even of Humanity and good Nature; they valued

ROBERT DRUMMOND, &c. 215

valued Blood no more than they did Water, but were ready to shed the first with as little Concern as they spilt the latter. Inured in Wickedness and Rapine, old in Years and covered in Offences; the yielded their last Breaths at Tyburn with very little Sign of Contriton or Repentance, on the 17th of February 1739, Drummond being about Fifty, and Shrimpton about Thirty Years of Age.

The LIFE of WILLIAM NEWCOMB, a House-Breaker.



HOUGH the many Instances we have of late Years had of amazing Wickednesses, committed by Lads, one would scarce believe were capable of executing, much less of con-

executing, much less of contriving Schemes so full of Cunning and of Guilt, ought in a great Measure to prevent our being surprized at any thing of the same kind, let it be committed by ever such a Strippling; yet I confess it was not without Wonder, that I perused the Papers relating to this unfortunate young Man, so strong an

Instance of a great Capacity for Mischief, at the same time that he never once evidenced either Care or Ability in succeeding in an honest Way, but on the contrary was affidious only to attain as much Money as might put him in the Road of Debauchery, and then stupidly gave himself up to squandering it in the Gratification of his Lufts, until Indigence brought to rack his Invention again, and his fecond Attempt proving Abortive, brought him to the Gallows. was born of honest Parents, who took care enough in his Education to qualify him for the Business of a Shoe-maker, for which they defigned him, and to which they put him Apprentice. He had not ferved above three Years of his Time, before he robbed his Mafter of a very confiderable Sum of Mo-ney. The Man having a Respect for his Family, put him away without profecuting him. His Father took him home, but however reproaching him very often for the villainous Facts he had committed; he went away from him and lay about the Town, intending to take the first Opportunity that offered of stealing a good Booty, and march off into the Country; at last after consulting with himself for some time, he fixed upon a Banker's Shop in Lumbard-street, within two Doors of the Church of St. Edmund the King,

fo

pi

en

King, thinking with himself, that if once he could get into that Shop, he should make himself at a Blow. In order to it he got into the Church over Night and stay'd there till Morning; when just as it began to grow light, he fleer'd down Stairs into the Shop, having got over the Top of Mr. Tenkins's House, and watching his Opportunity, laid hold of a fingle Bag and flip'd out of Doors with it. The Booty was indeed a large one; for it happened that what he took was all Gold, which was upwards of Eight Hundred Guineas, which put it in his Power to flew himself in that State of Life which he most admir'd; for fending for a Taylor he had two or three Suits of fine Cloaths made, bought him a couple of Geldings, hired a Foatman in Livery to attend him, and thus equip'd fet out for the Horse Races at New-market; Women and Gaming very foon reduc'd the Bulk of his Gold'; and in fix or feven Months, finding his Pockets grow low, he return'd to London in order to replenish himself. The good Success he before had in robbing a Banker, and his knowing that no-body was fo likely to furnish him with ready Money, put him upon making the like Attempt at Mr. Hoars into whose House he got, and endeavoured to conceal himself as conveni-VOL. III. ently

0

5,

ently as he could for that Purpose. But being detected and apprehended on the Roof of the House, whither he had fled to avoid Pursuit; he was committed to Newgate, and at the next Sessions at the Old-Baily was

stried for Burglary, and convicted.

UNDER Sentence of Death he behaved with great Mildness and Civility, he confessed his having been as great a Sinner as shis Years would give him leave, addicted to Whoring, Drunkenness, Gaming, and having quite obliterated all the religious Principles which his former Education had instilled into him. However he endeavoured to retrieve as much as possible the Knowdedge of his Duty, and to fulfill it by praying to almighty God for the Forgiveness of his many Offences, and in sthis Disposition of Mind he departed this Life, on the 17th of February 1730, being about Nineteen Years of Age. old; and in fix or feven Months, medin



the him apon making the like Attempt her att. Hyper into whole Head he gottend, leavoured to conceal himself-us occured.

t

F

SERVICE DECES

The LIFE of Stephen Downale, a where he chief hairs and the chief he chief he country to be depended

HIS unfortunate Man was the Son of Parents in good Cir-cumstances in the Kingdom of Ireland, who were very careful of giving him the best Education they were capable, both as to Lettens and as to the Principles of the Christian Religion; yet from some Hope they had of his fucceeding in a Military Way, they chose rather to ler him ferve in the Army than bred him to any particular Trade. It feems he behaved for well in the Regiment of Dragoons in which he ferved, that his Officers advanc'd him to the Post of a Serjeant, and just as the Peace was concluded he had Hopes of being made a Quarter-Master; but the Regiment being then broke, his Hopes were all diffipated, and he thrown into the World to shift for himself as well as he could. In Ireland he remained with his Friends some Years, but finding by Degrees that their Kindness cool'd, and that it would od the Tury 21 Lwichttanding his by

rs

dence

be impossible for him to subsist much longer upon the Bounty of his Relations; he thereupon refolved to come over at once into England, and endeavour to live here by his Wits. The Gaming Tables were the Places where he chiefly reforted; but finding that Fortune was a Mistress not to be depended upon, he refolved to take fome more certain Method of Living, and for that Purpose associated himself with Ten or Dozen Knights of the Road. He continued his Practices without the least Suspicion for a very considerable Time, in all which he appeared one of the greatest Beaus at the other End of the Town But growing uneafy in thhe Midft of that feeming Gaiety in which he liv'd, and being under some Apprehentions, that one or more of his Companions were meditating means of making their own Peace with the Government at the Expence of his Life, he resolved to prevent them, and thereupon furrendered himfelf on his own accord into the Hands of a Conftable, and gave the best Information he was able against all his Confederates; but however it were, most of them had previous Knowledge of the Warrants iffued against them, and thereby made their Escapes, others who were apprehended were acquitted by the Jury, notwithstanding his Evidence

dence against them; so that the Publick not being likely to reap any Benefit by his Difcovery, fome People thought proper to turn his own Confession upon himself; accordingly at the next Sessions at the Old-Baily, he was indicted for feloniously stealing a Gold Watch Value Twenty Pounds, out of the House of Thomas Martin on the 30th of August, preceeding the Indictment. He was also indicted a second Time for felonioully stealing a Diamond Ring out of the Shop of John Trible on the 25th of August; both these Facts were in the Information he had made, and therefore the Proof was clear and direct againgst him, and beyond his Power to avoid by any Defence.

UNDER Sentence of Death he behaved himself with great Resignation; seem'd tobe very Penitent for those numerous Offences which he had committed, tho' now and then he let fall Expressions which shewed that he thought himself hardly dealt with by those who had received his Confession. However what with Fear and Concern, and what with the Moistness of the Place wherein he was confin'd, he fell into a grievous Diftemper, which quickly encreased into a high Fever, which affected his Senfes, and shortly after took away his Life; just as a very worthy Gentleman in the Com-O. L. 3 miffions

Wicked-

Brephen Downale, and one

mission for the Peace for Middle fex had procured his Life, which was thus ended by the Course of Nature tho' in the Cells of Newgate, he being then in the 44th Year of his Age. He died on the 5th of April 1730.



The LIFE of ABRAHAM ISRAEL a Jew, a Private Thief.



S it is a very ordinary Case for Fiction to be imposed on the World for Truth, fo it somefuch extraordinary Circumstances attending it, as well nigh

bring it to pass for Fiction. The Adventures of this unhappy Man who was a Hebrew by Nation, have fomething in them strange, and which excite Pity; for a Man must be wanting in Humanity who can look upon a young Ferson endowed with the natural Advantage of a good Genius, lightened by the acquired Accomplishments of Learning, fall of a Sudden from an honest and reputable Behaviour into Debauchry, WickedWickedness, and Rapine, Methods that lead to certnin Destruction, and as it were to drag Men to violent and shameful Deaths. This unfortunate Person Abraham Ifrael, was born of Parents of the Hebrew Nation, of good Character and in good Circumstances at Presburgh in the Kingdom of Hungary. They were exceeding desirous of giving this their Son a good Education, and therefore fent him to study in the Jewish College at Prague in Bohemia, where they allowed him about two. Hundred Pounds Sterling a Year; he improved under the Tuition of the Rabbies there to a great Degree; infomuch that he was admired by them as a Prodigy of Learning. His Behaviour in every other Way being unblameable, and therefore not spending above half what his Father fent him, he distributed the Rest among the Indigent Scholars there, of all Nations and Religions; as a Mark, or his early and polite Genius, we have thought proper to entertain our Readers with a fhort Description of the City of Prague, which he wrote in the German Jongue, and which on this Occasion we have ventur'd to translate into English. I made agnibling at

PRAGUE is the Capital of the Kingdom of Bohemia, which as if protected by Nature is encompass'd round with high

L 4

Moun-

Mountains; throughout all Europe, there is no Soil in general more Fertile or better adapted to the Plough. The Fruits there are excellent, and great Quantities, Fowl is plentiful almost to excess, the Cattle are large and excellent; in fine nothing is poor, wretched or miserable there except the People, who are Slaves to their Lords, and never enjoy even the Fruits of their own hard Labour. But to return to Prague, it is a City fituated on a Hill, part of it stretching down the Plain, having the River Muldan running through it. The Buildings are of so large Extent, that this City is divided into three, and by some into four Cities. The old City lies on the East of the River, is exceedingly Populous, and Houses in that Quarter fair, but old fashion'd; here is the Quarter affign'd unto our Nation (i e. the Jows) where we enjoy greater Priviledges, and are treated with more Lenity than in any other Part of Germany. The Heads of our People deal to very great Advantage in Jewels and precious Stones, dug out of the Robemian Mines. The leffer Town on the other Side of the River is more beautiful in its Buildings than the old Town, has fine Gardens and stately Palaces; amongst which there is the famous one of Count Wallestein; the Magnificence of which, may be the better

ter guess'd from our knowing, that a hundred Houses were pulled down to make Room for it. Its Hall is thought one of the finest in all Europe, its Gardens are wonderfully stately, and the Stables which he built here for his Horses are almost beyond Description, Marble Pillars parted the Standing of each Horse from another. The Racks were of polished Steel, and their Mangers of the finest Marble, and over the Head of each Stand was plac'd the Figure of each Horse, as large as the Life. This famous Man who was the greatest Captain of his Time, after having built this sumptuous Palace, re-established the Emperors Power, almost utterly broken by the Swedes; grow-ing at last too powerful for a Subject, (or as the Germans fay) endeavouring to make himself Master of the Kingdom of Bohemia, he was, if not by the Command, at least by the Connivance of the Emperor Ferdinard, privately affassinated in the City of Egra, in the Year 1634, by certain Irish Officers, in whom he reposed the greatest Confidence; since his Time Prague has seen no greater powerful Persons among her Countrymen, on the contrary the Inhabitants now in general are poor, their Habits mean, the Hebrew Nation being obliged, both Men and Women, to wear a particular Specia

lar Garb. Its Streets are dirty, and nothing but the Imperial Palace preserves any thing of its ancient Grandeur; the same Fate hath befallen the other Bobemian Cities, and thus in a Land of Paradife the People live like Slaves.

When at the Age of thirteen the unfor-tunate Abraham was, by his Father, recal-led from College; at his Return home, every one was furprized at that prodigious Knowledge which he had acquired w ile at Prague: Those of their Nation, who re-fided at Presburgh, desired Abraham's Fa-ther that his Son might, according to the Custom of the Hebrews, read in the Synagogue, which accordingly he did with great and deferved Applause. His Relations, and the rich Jews of the Town, loading him the next Day with valuable Presents, in order to shew their Veneration for the Religion and Learning of their Ancestors; but these Encouragements being heaped on a vain and ambitious Temper, were the Ruin of a Youth hitherto virtuous in his Conduct, and paffionately fond of Learning. For growing on a fudden conceited of his own Abilities, puffed up with the Vanity of having excelled his Equals, he began to addict himself to acquire higher Accomplishments, grew fond of Musick, delighted in Dancing-S: bools.

Schools, would needs be taught Fencing and Riding, and from the Studies preparative to making a grave Rabby, jumped all of a fudden to the Qualities necessary to finish a Jewish Fop. His Relations soon shewed, by the Alteration of their Conduct, how little they approved his new State of Life; but that fignified nothing to him, he still went on at his old Rate, 'till at last perceiving his Parents would do nothing for him, he went with an idle Woman to Amsterdam; there he was uneafy, not knowing what Course of Life to take, but at last submitted to wearing a Livery, and got into Service. He behaved himself amongst the Spanish Fews so well, that they gave him a Recommendation to Baron Swaffo in England; upon which he came over hither, and entered into his Service; he recommended him to Mr. Jacob Mendez de Costa, there he staid for fome Time, with a good Character as a diligent Servant. From him he went to Mr. Villareal on Colledge-Hill. It feems that while he continued at the Hague, he fell in Love with a young Woman there, who continually ran in his Head after his coming over hither. As foon therefore as he got-Money enough, he went over to the Hague, on purpose to make her a Visit; when he came there, he found she was gone, which 1, 6 made

made him very uneasy, yet he resolved not to go to Amsterdam, whither he heard she went from the Hague. However it was not I ng before the was thrown in his way; for upon his coming over again to London, where he got into the Service of Mr. Jacob Mendez de Costa, he heard at a Barber's Shop of a young Maid just brought over from Helland, and was then at her Uncle's in St. Mary-Ax, not knowing where to get a Place; upon inquiring her Name, he found it to be his old Acquaintance and Mistress at the Hague; it was not long before he turned out the Cook at the Place where he lived, and brought her home in her Place; for a while she behaved like an honest and industrious Servant. But one Night, as Abraham went to Bed, he faw her opening an Escrutoire with a Knife, which fhe faid she could at any Time do. Abraham at first forbid her, but she, by her Endearments, quickly brought him over to her Party, infomuch that after hav-ing lain wi h her, he confented to rummage the Escrutore. In it they found Diamond Rings and other Jewels to a very great Value. The Wench faid to him, holding up a fine Diamond Ring, Abraham you might take this, and it would prove the making of us both; but the Fellow would not liften to her: However, they agreed to take Five Guineas,

Guineas, which when they had done, they went to Bed together according to Custom. Some Time after they begged a Holiday, and going out together borrowed fome more Money from the same Bank; but staying out all Night she lost her Place, whereupon she went back to her Uncles, and afterwards got into a Place in Winchester-Street; there Abraham visited her, and suspecting that the was with Child, asked her very gravely and kindly, whether it were fo or not? She faid, No, and pretended to want Money, upon which he turned back and gave her a Guinea. Some time after he came to fee her again, asked her the fame Question, and had the same Answer; yet in a few Hours after she caused him to be apprehended by the Parish Officers, the Expences whereof cost him five Guineas immediately, and he was obliged to deposite fourteen Guineas more as 'a Security that he. would indemnify the Parish. This threw him out of his Place, and tho' he got into another, and behaved well in it, yet going into the Servi e of Mr. John Mendez. de Costa, he became there so uneasy on Account of his Child, and some other troublesome Affairs, that he ventured on stealing eight. Silver Spoons, five Silver Forks, two Pair. of Silver Cannisters, a Diamon 1 Ring value

lue Two Hundred and Fifty Pounds, a Pair of Diamond Ear-Rings worth Ninety Pounds, three Diamond Buckles, and other Goods of a great Value; for this Fact he was profecuted, and on very full Evidence convicted. Under Sentence of Death, the Ordinary informs us that he appeared to be better acquainted with Hebrew than is common amongst the Jews: He came up to the Chapel rather for the Air than for Devotion, however he one Day fung Part of a Pfalm. His Hatred against his Profecutor was strong and unconquerable; for when the Minister told him it was his Duty to forgive him, he faid he did not know whether it was or no according to their Law, and fometimes faid, that Heaven might deal with the fame Juflice by him hereafter, as he had been dealt with here.

As the Time of his Death approached, he grew graver, and read more constantly in those Books he had in Hebrew Characters of his own Religion; however he wrote a Letter to the Gentleman he robbed in very harsh Terms, and applied to him some of the Imprecations of the Hundred and Ninth Pfalm. At the Place of Execution he had two Men with him, who were muttering fomething or other in his Ear. He had a little Hebrew Prayer-Book in his Hand, and read in it, when

EBENEZER ELLISON, a Thief. 231

when being again persuaded to forgive his Prosecutor, he at last in a faint Voice answered, he did; and then submitted to his Fate at Tyburn on the 12th of May 1730, being then about 22 Years of Age. He had several Relations who were worth a great deal of Money in England, and they took Care of his Body.

they contain a precended Account

The LIFE of EBENEZER ELLISON,
a notorious Irish Thief.

ITH Respect to this Malefactor I have nothing to acquaint the World with, but what is taken from his own Speech, which was printed at Dublin,

and faid to be published there by his own Desire for the common Good. It made a great Noise there then, and may perhaps serve to entertain you now, wherefore I proceed to give it you in his own Words.

I am now going to fuffer the just Punishment of my Crimes, prescribed by the Law of God and my Country: I know it is the

constant.

conflant Custom, that those who come to this Place should have Speeches made for them, and cried about in their own Hearing, as they are carried to Execution; and truly they are fuch Speeches, that although our Fraternity be an ignorant illiterate People, they would make a Man ashamed to have fuch Nonfense and false English charged upon him, even when he is going to the Gallows; they contain a pretended Account of our Birth and Family, of the Facts for which we are to die, of our fincere Repentance, and a Declaration of our Religion; I cannot expect to avoid the fame Treatment with my Predeceffors. However, having had an Education one or two Degrees better than those of my Rank and Profession, I have been confidering ever fince my Commitment, what might be proper for me to deliver upon this Occasion.

And first, I cannot fay from the Bottom of my Heart, that I am truly forry for the Offence I have given to God and the World; but I am very much so for the bad Success of my Villanies, in bringing me to this untimely End for it is plainly evident, that after having some Time ago obtained a Pardon from the Crown, I again took up my old Trade my evil Habits were fo rooted in me, and I was grown to unfit for n fileon any.

any other kind of Employment, and therefore, although in Compliance with my Friends, I resolve to go to the Gallows, after the usual Manner, kneeling with a Book in my Hand, and my Eyes lift up, yet shall-I feel no more Devotion in my Heart, than, I observed in some of my Comrades, who have been drunk among common Whores the very Night before their Execution. I can fay further from my own Knowledge, that two of my own Fraternity, after they had been hanged and wonderfully came to Life, and made their Escapes, as it sometimes happens, proved afterwards the wickedest Rogues I ever knew, and so continued until they were hanged again for good and all; and yet they had the Impudence at both times they went up to the Gallows to fmite. their Breasts, and lift up their Eyes to Heaven all the Way.

Secondly, from the Knowledge I have of my own wicked Disposition, and that of my Comrades, I gave it as my Opinion, that nothing can be more unfortunate to the Publick, than the Mercy of Government in even pardoning and transporting us, unless we betray one another, as we never fail to do if we are sure to be well paid; and then a Pardon may do good; by the same Rule, that it is better to have but one Fox in a Farm

Farm than three or four; but we generally make a Shift to return after being transported, and are ten times greater Rogues than before, and much more cunning. Besides, I know it by Experience, that some Hopes we have of finding Mercy when we are tried, or after we are condemned, is always

a great Encouragement to us.

Thirdly, nothing is more dangerous to idle young Fellows, than the Company of those odious common Whores we frequent, and of which this Town is full. These Wretches put us upon all Mischief to seed their Lust and Extravagance; they are ten Times more bloody and cruel than Men; their Advice is always not to spare if we are pursued, they get drunk with us, and are common to us all; and yet if they can get any thing by it, are sure to be our Betrayers.

Now, as I am a dying Man, something I have done which may be of good. Use to the Publick. I have left with an honest Man (and indeed the only honest Man I ever was acquainted with) the Names of all my wicked Brethren, the present Places of Abode, with a short Account of the chief Crimes they have committed, in many of which I have been their Accomplice, and heard the rest from their own Mouths; I have likewise set down the Names of those

we call our Setters, of the wicked Houses we frequent, and of those who receive and buy our stollen Goods. I have solemnly charged this honest Man, and have received his Promise upon Oath, that whenever he hears of any to be tried for Robbing or House-Breaking, he will look into his List, and if he finds the Name there of the Thies concerned, to send the whole Paper to the Government. Of this I here give my Companions fair and publick Warning, and hope they will take it.

In the Paper above-mentioned, which I left with my Friend, I have also set down the Names of the feveral Gentlemen whom we have robbed in Dublin-Streets for three Years past; I have told the Circumstances of those Robberies, and shewn plainly that nothing but the want of common Courage was the Cause of their Misfortunes. I have therefore defired my Friend, that whenever any Gentleman happens to be robbed in the Streets, he will get Relation printed and published with the first Letters of those Gentlemens Names, who by their want of Bravery are likely to be the Cause of all the Mischief of that Kind, which may happen for the future. I cannot leave the World without a short Description of that kind of Life which I have led for some Years past, and

and is exactly the same with the rest of our wicked Brethren.

ALTHOUGH We are generally fo corrupted from our Childhood, as to have no Sense of Goodness, yet fomething heavy always hangs about us. I know not what it is, that we are never easy 'till we are half Drunk among our Whores and Companions, nor fleep found, unless we drink longer than we can stand. If we go abroad in the Day, a wife Man would eafily find us to be Rogues by our Faces, we have fuch a fufpicious, fearful and constrained Countenance, often turning back, and fneaking through narrow Lanes and Alleys. I have never failed of knowing a Brother-Thief by his Looks, though I never faw him before, Every Man amongst us keeps his particular Whore, who is however common to us all, when we have a Mind to change. When we have got a Booty, if it be Money, we divide it equally among our Companions, and foon fquander it on our Vices in those Houses that receive us; for the Master and Miffress and very Tapster go fnacks, and besides make us pay treble Reckonings: If our Plunder be Flate, Watches, Rings, Snuff-Boxes, and the like, we have Customers in all Quarters of the Town to take them off. I have seen a Tankard sold, worth Fifteen Pounds,

Pounds, to a Fellow in ____ Street, for Twenty Shillings, and a Gold Watch for Thirty. I have fet down his Name, and that of feveral others in the Paper already mentioned. We have Setters watching in Corners, and by Dead-Walls, to give us Notice when a Gentleman goes by, especially if he be any thing in Drink. I believe in my Conscience, that if an Account were made of a Thousand Pounds in stollen Goods. confidering the low Rates we fell them at, the Bribes we must give for Concealment, the Extortions of Alebouse-Reckonings, and other necessary Charges, there would not remain Fifty Pounds clear to be divided among the Robbers; and out of this we must find Cloaths for our Whores, belides treating them from Morning 'till Night, who in Requital reward us with nothing but Treachery and the Pox: For when our Money is gone, they are every Moment threatening to inform against us, if we will not get out to look for more. If any Thing in this-World be like Hell, as I have heard it described by our Clergy, the truest Picture of it must be in the Back-Room of one of our Aleboufes at Midnight, where a Crew of Robbers and their Whores are met together after a Booty, and are beginning to grow drunk, from that Time, till they are part their

risits

their Senses, is such a continued horrible Noise of curling, Blasphemy, Lewdness, Scurrility, and brutish Behaviour, such roaring and Confusion, such a Clatter of Mugs and Pots at each others Heads, that Redlam in Comparison is a sober and orderly Place; at last they all tumble from their Stools and Benches, and fleep away the rest of the Night; and generally the Landlord or his Wife, or some other Whore, who has a stronger Head than the rest picks their Pockets before they awake. The Misfortune is, that we can never be easy 'till we are drunk, and our Drunkenness conftantly exposes us to be more easily betrayed and taken.

THIS is a short Picture of the Life I have led, which is more miserable than that of the poorest Labourer who works for Four-Pence a Day; and yet Custom is so ftrong that I am confident, if I could make my Escape at the Foot of the Gallows, I should be following the same Course this very Evening; and that upon the whole, we ought to be look'd upon as the common Enemies of Mankind, whose Interest it is to root us out like Worms, and other mis-chievous Vermin, against which no fair Play is required. If I have done Service to Men in what I have faid, I shall I hope have done July mon Service

EBENEZER ELLISON, a Thief. 239

Service to God, and that will be better than a filly Speech made by me full of whining and canting, which I uttterly despile, and have never been used to yet such a one I expect to have my Ears tormented with as I am passing along the Streets.

Good People, Fare ye well, as bad as I am, I leave many worse behind me. I hope you shall see me die like a Man, though a Death contrary, for to had I additioned

no bear mend awing toward net of E. E.

the most describes sharpers at

The LIFE of JAMES DALTON, a Thief.

HE Character of this Criminal is already so infamous, and his Crimes fo notorious, that I may spare my self any introductory Observation which I have made

use of as to most of the rest with Respect to his Birth; he was so unfortunate as to have the Gallows hereditary to his Family; his Father, who was by Birth an Irishman, and in the late Wars in Flanders a Serjeant, but coming over here was indicted and hang-

ed for a Street Robbery. After his Death, Dalton's Mother married a Butcher, who not long before Dalton's Death was transported, and the herfelf for a like Crime shared in the same Punishment. This unhappy young Man himself went between his Father's Legs in the Cart when he made his fatal Exit at Tyburn. It has indeed remained a Doubt, whether Dalton the Father were a down-right Thief or not, his own Friends fay he that he was only a Cheat, and one of the most dexterous Sharpers at Cards in England. It feems he fell in with fome People of his own Profession, who thought he got their Money much too easily, and therefore made bold to fix him with a downright Robbery. As for James Dalton the younger, he from his Infancy was a Thief, and deserved the Gallows, almost as soon as he wore Breeches; he began his Pranks with robbing the Maid where he went to School. By eleven Years old he got himself into the Company of Fulfom and Field, who were Evidences against Jonathan Wild and Blueskin, and in their Company committed Villanies of every Denomination, such as Picking of Pockets, fnatching of Hats and Wigs, breaking open Shops, filching Bundles at Dusk of the Evening; all the Money they got by these Practices was spent among the common

ha

ap

common Women of the Town, whose Company they frequented; then the Old-Baily and Smithfield-Cloyfters became the Place of their Refort, from whence they carried away Goods to a confiderable Quantity, fold them at under Rates, and squandered away the Money upon Strumpets, Towards Smithfield, and the narrow Lanes and Allies about it, are the chief Houses of Entertainment for fuch People, where they are promifeuoully admitted Men or Women, and have Places every way fitted both for Concealing and Entertainment. The Man and Woman of the House frequently take their Commodities off their Hand at low Prizes. And the Women who frequent these fort of Places foon help them off with what trifling Sums of Money they receive; for the' they are utterly void of Education, yet Cunning and Flattery are so perfectly practifed by them, that these bewitched young Robbers make no scruple of venturing Soul- and Body to acquire wherewith to purchase their Favours, which are frequently attended with Circumstances that would send them rotten to their Graves, if the Gallows did not intercept and take them before they are got half way; but it happening that Field was apprehended, and immediately making an Information against his Companions to fave . Vol. III. himfelf,

himself, named Dalton and Fulsom, whereupon they were obliged to be very cautious, and durft venture out only in the Night. It happened that in Broad St. Giles's they met about twelve o'Clock at Night a Captain in the Foot-Guards; Dalton commanded the Gentleman to furrender, but Persons of his Cloth seldom parting with their Moncy fo peaceably, there happened a Shirmish, in which Fulfom knocked him down, and afterwards they rifled him, taking some Silver and a leaden Shilling out of his Pocket, together with a Pocket-Book, which had fome Pank Notes in it, and therefore was burnt by them for fear it should betray them. But in this Fact Dalton, who had not even honesty enough for a Thief, cheated his Companion of Seven Guineas and a Watch. The Woman to whom they fold their stollen Goods, was one Hannah Britten, who, upon Lambert's being committed to New-Prison, was named in his Information, taken up and committed to Newgate. At the Sessions after the was convicted for that Offence, and thereupon whip'd from Holborn-Bars to St. Giles's-Pound, which Froeeeding to affrightend Dalton, that he refolved for a Time to retire out of London; whereupon he and one of his Companions went down to Briftol, to fee what they could

to

fw

Tai

and

make at the Fair; but they were not overlucky in their Country Expedition; for they were apprehended for breaking a Shop open, and tried at the Assizes; but the Witnesses not being able to fwear directly to their Perfons, they, through the Defect of Evidence were acquirted. As foon as they were out of Prison, Dalton returned to London as speedily as he was able, where joining himfelf with the Remainder of the old Gang. they shortly after his arrival broke open a Toysbop near Holborn-Bars, and carried off Eight Hundred Pounds worth of Goods, with a pretty large Sum in ready Money. Of the Goods they did not make above Two Hundred and Fifty Pounds, and for the ready Money, which were about Twenty Pounds, they shared it amongst them. Dalton about that Time frequenting a House near Golden-Lane, found Doxies enough there to help him off with it, and reduce him to the Necessity of making t'other large Stride in the way to Tyburn. Not long after therefore he committed a Robbery in the Road to Islington, for which being taken up, he brought three who personated a Doctor, Apolhecary and Surgeon at his Trial, who fwore that at the Time the Robbery was faid to have been committed, he was fick and even at the Point of Death, upon which M 2 he

he was acquitted. But as this was a narrow Bicape, so his Liberty was of no long Continuance, for his Companion Fulfom being apprehended for a Felony to fave himfelf, made an Information against his Comrades, and amongst the rest named Datton, and gave fo exact an Account of his Haunts, that he was quickly after apprehended, and at the enfuing Seffions convicted and ordered for Transportation. At Sea a great Storm arifing, they were glad to call up fuch of the Criminals as they thought might be of use towards managing the Ship; amongst whom was fames Dalton, who no fooner was upon Deck, but he was contriving to make the Crew mutiny and feize the Ship; in a very little Time he brought. enough of them to be of his Mind in order to execute their Intent, and accordingly got the Fire-Arms and made themselves Masters of the Ship, and obliged the Men to navigate her to a little Port near Cape Finistre in Spain; where they robbed the Ship of about a Hundred Pounds, and then went on Shore and travelled by Land to Vigo. They were fcarce got thither before the Ship arrived, and the Captain charged them with the Piracy they had committed; but from the Lenity of the Spanish Government, they quickly got released, without giving the Captain

to

Captain any Satisfaction. The Governor when discharged from their Confinement, gave them a Pass, in which, after reciting their Names, he stiled them all English Thiever, which putting them in no fmall. Fright, they resolved to prevent its doing them a Mischief, committed it to the Flames and then run the Hazard of travelling the Country without one, which accordingly. they did, until they with a Dutch Ship; the Master of which readily gave them a Passage to Amsterdam; from whence Dalton, and two or three more, found Means to get over again into England, and came up to London., On their arrival here they fell to robbing with fuch Fury, that the Streets were hardly fafe when the Sun was fet ; but Dakon apprehending that this Trade would not last, long, refolved to make a Country Expedition, in order to get out of the way, and thereupon down he went again to his old City of Refuge Briftol. There he did not continue long before he was apprehended for breaking open a Linnen Draper's Shop, but the Burglary not being clearly proved, the Jury found him guilty of the Felony only, whereupon he was once more transported to Virginia; long he did not continue in that Plantation, before growing weary of Labour, he thought fit to to threaten his Master, M 3

n

Master, that the Man was glad to discharge him, and thought himself happy of getting rid of such a Servant; upon which, Dalton soon found out one Whalebene, a Fellow of a like Disposition with himself, and they went about stealing Boats and Negroes, running away with them and felling them in other Colonies. At last Dalton met with a Ship which carried him for England; by the Way he was pressed on board the Hampsbire Man of War, in which he was a Spectator of the last Seige of Gibralter. On his return he received his Wages and liv'd on it for a little Time. Then he with Benjamin Branch and William Field, took to fnatching of Pockets. At last they took Christopher Rawlins into their Society, and they Three in a few Months time fnatch'd five hundred Pockets. Amongst the rest Dalten cut off one from a Woman's Side at St. Andrew's Holborn, for which Branch being in Company was taken and executed. Although Dalton and Rawlins did all they could to have made up the Affair with the Profecutor, but in vain: This Trade therefore being at an End, he and his Companion Rawlins fell next to robbing Coaches in the Streets, and being once more apprehended, he found himself under a Necessity of making an Information against his Companions,

panions, fix or feven of which were executed upon his Evidence. He also received Ten Guineas to Iwear against Nichols the Peruke-Maker; but after he received the Money, his Conscience check'd him, and tho' he did not return it, yet he absolutely refused to give any Evidence against him. But Neeves who had been taken into the fame Plot, went through with it, and as has been faid before, hang'd him for a Fact which he never committed. A Multitude of Wives Dalton married during his Life, and many of them were alive, at the Time of his Decease; four of them coming at once to see him in Newgate, when under his last Misfortune, and appearing at that Time to be very friendly together, He had not been long out of Newgate before he fell to his old Practices, and was in a few Sessions after apprehended, and tried for stopping the Coach of an eminent Physician with an intent to rob it, for which he was sentenc'd to a Fine and Imprisonment, which upon infulting the Court was order'd to be in one of the condemn'd Cells in Newgate. But he did not remain long there, being the very next Sessions brought to his Trial, on an Indictment for Robbing John Waller in a certain Field or open Place near the Highway, putting him in fear of his Life, and taking, from M 4

from him Twenty-five Handkerchiefs Vahe four Pounds, five Ducats Value Forty-eight Shillings, two Guineas, a three Gilder Piece, a French Pistole, and five Shillings in Silver, on the 22d of November 1729, the Profecutor deposed, That being a Holland Trader, the Prisoner met with him as he was Drinking at the Adam and Eve at Pancras in his return from Hampflead, where he had fold fome Goods, and received a little Money, that Dalten perceiving it grow Dark defired to walk to Town with him, and that they had a Link with them, which Dalton put out in the Fields, and then knock'd him down, beat him, and abused him, and then robbed him of the Things mentioned in the Indictment; and that he threatened to blow his Brains out if he made any Noise or called for Help; he swore also to a Pistol which had been produced against Dalton on a former Trial. The Prisoner in his Defence infifted peremptorily upon his Innocence, charged the Profecutor with being a common Affidavit-Man, and a Fellow of as bad if not worse Character than himfelf; however, in order to fallify fome Circumffances which he had depofed against him'; Dalton called three Witnesses, Charles North, Edward Brumfield and John Mitchell, they were all Prisoners in Newgate, but were

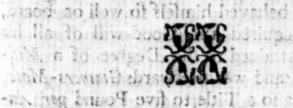
were permitted by the Court to come down-Some of them contradicted the Profecutor, as to a Gingbam Waistcoat which he had fwore Dalton, wore in Newgate; they fwore also to the Prosecutor's visiting Dalton there, and, owning that he never damaged him a Farthing in his Life. But the Jury on the whole found him guilty, and he received Sentence of D ath. It sid to mopique

As he had little Reason to hope for Pardon, fo he never deluded himself with false Expectations about it, but applied himself as diligently as he was able to repent of those manifold Sins and Offences which he had committed; he confessed very frankly the manifold Crimes and horrid Enormities in which he had involved himfelf; he feemed to be very sensible of that dreadful State into which his own Wickedness had plung'd him. He behaved himself gravely when at the publick Prayers at the Chapel, and applied himself with great Diligence to praying and singing of Pfalms when in his Cell-3 but as to the particular Crime of which he was convicted, that he absolutely denied from first to last, with the strongest Asseverations that not one Word of all the Profecutoris Evidence was true; and indeed there has fince appeared great likelihood, that he spoke nothing but the Truth. 3 For this Walkr Same?

ler going on in the fame Fact after the Death of Datton, became an Evidence against many others, sometimes in one Country by one Name, by and by in another Country by another Name. In Cambridge-Mire particularly, convicting two Men for a Robbery whose Lives were fav'd by means of the Clerk of the Peace entertaining fome Sufpicion of this Mr. Waller's Veracity; but as Practices of this fort, tho' they may continue undiscover'd for some time, rarely escape for good and all, fo Waller's Fate came home to him at last; for a worthy Magistrate suspecting the Truth of an Information which he gave before him by another Name, and he coming afterwards and owning his true Name to be Waller, he for the Perjury contained in the faid Examination was apprehended, and committed to Newgate, and at the next Seffions at the Old Baily received Sentence for this Offence to stand in the Pillary near the Seven-Dials, when he had fcarce been exalted above five Minutes, before the Mob knock'd him on the Head, for which Fact Andrew Datten, who did it to revenge the Death of his Brother, the Criminal of whom we are now speaking, together with one Riebard Griffith at the Time I am now writing, are under Sentence of Death. But to return to 7ames

JAMES DALTON, a Thief. 2511

James Dalton, he continued to behave uniformly and penitently all the Time he lay under Conviction. And as the Friends and Relations of Nichols applied themselves to him about clearing the Innocence of their deceased Friend, he said, That Neeves bimself actually committed the Fact, which be swore upon the Person they mentioned, and that he was entirely innocent of whatever was laid to bis Charge; when the Bell-Man came to repeat the Verses, which he always does the Night before the Malefactors are to die. Dalton illumintated his Cell with fix Candles. In his Passage to the Place of Execution, he appeared very chearful; when he arrived there he defired part of the humble Suit of a Sinner to be fung, and having once more denied in the most Solemn manner, the Fact for which he was to fuffer; he vielded up his Breath at Tyburn the 12th of May 1730, being then somewhat above Thirty Years of Age.



SONA

war in the late Queens

A Serie

tam, out of the Penfun Chair at Chathan.

JAMES DALTON, a Thief. com

The Delay he continued to behave universe.

The LIFE of Huch Houbton, alias Awton, alias Norton, who rob-

HIS unfortunate Person was Siste, Son of honest and reputtook care to give him a very have fitted him for any Trade whatever, afterwards they bound him out Apprentice his Time very, carefully, and honestly, and appeared in his Temper and Disposition to he a civil good nature young Man; for some time after his coming out of his Time, he followed his Trade of a Wine-Cooper, but being pressed on board a Man of War, during the French War in the late Queen's Time, he behaved himfelf fo well on board, that he acquired the Good-will of all his Officers, attained to the Degree of a Mid-Ship-Man, and was afterwards Gunners-Mate, receiving also a Title to five Pound per Annum, out of the Pension Chest at Chatham. After The M 6

After this he came to London, married a Wife and was a House-Keeper in Town, and for his better Support getting himfelf into the Horser Guards, where he servid with Reputation, till some small time before his Death; when some Cloaths of Value being taken away, and he being ftrongly fufpected on that Score was dimis'd the Service, whereby he fell into great Difficulties for want of Money It feems that for many, Months before his Death he had fre quented the House of one Mr. Marley, and was indebted to him in a confiderable Sum of Money but one Day came and di charged it, having for that Purpole changed a twenty Pound Bank, Note at, al Brayer not far duftant , But the Briffel Mail hap pening about that Time to be robbed, and the Bank-Note after various Circulations, being discovered to be one of those taken out of it is Houghton was thereupon seized and committed, being at the next Seffions brought to his Trial at the Old-Baily for the Fact, when the Source of the Evidence appeared against him as follows; he was arraigned on an Indictment for stealing from Staphen Crouches on the Kings Highways tter putting him in tear a forrel Gelding va-He five Pounds by Property of Thomas Offwick, a Mail value four Pounds, and Factor

fifty Leather Bags, value five Pounds, the Property of our Sovereign Lord the King, on the first of March 1730. Stephen Crouches deposed, That on the Day laid in the Indictment, he going with the Briffel and Chucefter Mail, being near Knights Bridge, a Man of the Prisoner's Size, and who spoke like him, came out of the Gate-way and bid him Stand, that he laid the Horse to the farther Side of a Field, commanded him to thew him the Briffol Bag, which he took and went off, with the Horfe, leaving this Evidence bound with his Hands behind him, threatening to Murder him in case he made the least Noise, Daniel Burton deposed, That the Prisoner Houghton had more than once proposed to him the robbing the Bristol Mail, and upon his refusing to be concern'd in it, would then have had him rob their Landlady Mrs. Marlow, which when her Husband came to know, he turned him out of Doors. The next Witness that was called was Mr. Marken, who de-posed, That on the second of March, the Prisoner Houghton paid him five Pounds, which was owing to him, having changed for that Purpose a Bank-Note of Twenty Pounds at Mr. Broadbead's the Brewer, then the Note itself was produced, which had been paid by Mr. Broadbead to Mr. King a Factor,

Factor, and by him to Mr. Dictorine's Man in Thames-fireet, and by him again to the Servant of Messiers Knight and Jackson, by whom it was brought into Court, an Indorsement being upon it not to be paid till the fifth of May; but Mr. Marlow being ask'd as to his being acquainted by Burton with the Prisoner's Attempts to persuade him to robbing the Bristol Mail, and afterwards to robbing his House. Mr. Marlow answered. That he did not remember he had ever been told fuch a Thing; but that he did indeed know the Prisoner together with one Mason, was for scandalous Practices turn'd out of the Guards. William Burligh deposed, That he took out of the Prisoner's Pocket, a Pocket-Book in which was feveral Notes; which Pocket-Book the Prisoner said, he took up in Covent-Garden. Mr. Langley the Turnkey of Newgate deposed, That after he was committed to his Custody, he searched his Pocket and found therein three Bank-Notes, and Five fifty Pound Notes of Mr. Hoar, which he gave to Mr. Archer. Mr. Archer deposed, That he did receive fuch Notes, which were fo taken as had been before fworn by Mr. Langley; there were some other Persons produced, who swore to some Slips of Leather which were found in Houghton's Lodgings,

and which were believ'd to be gut one of the Bag, which were taken from the Briftel Mail. The Prisoner in his Defence faid, be believ'd there was a Trap laid for him, and exclaimed against Burton; two Women politively deposed, That Houghton all that Night was not out of his Lodgings, But the Jury notwithstanding that, gave so much Credit to the Evidence offered for the King, that they found him guilty, or day " UND 5 R Sentence of Death, the faid that he had hitherto lived free from most of those enormous Vices, into which Criminals are usually plungid, who come to his unhappy Fare; he faid, that phrougher Course of his Life he had been always a good Hufband, a loving Parent, and had provided carefully for his Family, that he had fery'd the Government twelve Years by Land, and twelve Years by Seas, and in all that time pever had any Reflection upon him until the unhappy Accident in the Guards which he faith he was not guilty of and had been tince confessed by another Man ... As to the Fact for which he was to die, he faid, that

ven o'Clock at Night croffing Covent-Gardens found a Bundle of Papers which he took up, and perceived them to be a Parcel raken

the fame Day the Mail was robbed, which was on am Sunday Morning he at fix or fe-

out

fa

bus

out of the Briftol Mail, and therefore have ing perused them carefully, and taken out of them fuch as he judged proper, he being at that Time out of Buliness, and in great Want; then he put up the rest of them in a Sheet of Paper, directed to the Post-Mafer-General, and laid them down in the Boxa house at Lincoln's Im-Fields, being afraid to go with them to the Office, because a great Reward was offered for the Robbers and that he having changed a twenty Pounds Bank-Note, paid five Pounds of it away to his Landlord Mr. Marlow ; he reflected alfo very feverely on the Evidence given againft him by Mr. Burton, which he faill was the very reverse of the Truth ? Burton having often follicited him to go upon the Highs wayy as the shortest Method of leafing his Misfortunes and bringing them both Money; as he perfifted in averring the Confession he made to be the Truth, it was objected to him; that it was a Story, the most improbable in the World ; that when a Man hat bazard+ ed his Life to rob the Briftol Mail, he should then throw away all the Booty, and leave it in fuch a Place as Covent-Garden, for any Stranger to take up las he came by firet neither thismor any thing elfe that could be faid to him, had fo much Weight as to move him tout free Confession of his Guilt; but 2.112

on the contrary, he gave greater and more evident Signs of a fullen, morofe and referved Disposition, spoke little, defired not to be interrupted, made general Confessions of his Sins, pleased himself with high Conceits of the Divine Mercy, and endeavoured as much as it was possible, to avoid Conferences with any Body; and especially declined fpeaking of that Offence for which he was to die When he first came to Newgate, the Keepers had it feems, a fittong Apprehenfion that he would Attempt fomething against his own Life, and upon this Suspicion, they were very careful of him, and enjoined a Barber who shaved him in Prison to berfo, leaft he frould take that Occasion to cut his Throat; yet nothing of this happenediftill the Day of his Execution; when the Keepers coming to him in the Morning, found him praying very devoutly in his Cell, but about twenty Minutes after, going thither agains they perceived the had faltened his Sword Belt which he wore always about him to the Grate of the Window, which looked out of his Cell, to the End of which he tied his Handkerchief, and having then adjusted that about his Neck, he strangled himself with it, and was Dead when the Keepers opened the Doors to look in. The Ordinary makes this Remark upon his Exit, that :10

Hugh Houghton, a Robber. 259

that it is to be fear'd he was a Hypocrites and that little of what he faid can be believed. For my part, I am far from taking upon meeither to enter into the Breasts of Men, or pretend to set bounds to the Mercy of God, and therefore without any farther Remarks shall conclude his Life with informing my Readers that at the Time he put an End to his own Being; he was about Forty-eight Years of Age, and a Man in his Person and Behaviour, very unlikely to have such a one as it is to be fear'd (notwithstanding all his Denials) he really was.

洲区洲空平星直1350进35%

The LIFE of J_D_, a Highwayman.

plung'd themselves into sential Pleasures, as to lose all Sense of any other Delight than what arises from the Gra-

tification of the Senses; there is no great Cause of Wonder, if they addict themselves to illegal Methods of gaining wherewith to purchase such Enjoyments, since the Want

of Virtue, eafily drew on the Loss of all other Principles, nor can it be hoped from a Man who has deliver'd himself over to the Dominion of these Vices, that he should ftop fhort at the lawful means of obtaining Money, by which alone he can be enabled to possess them; No, common Women who are usually the first Bane of those unhappy Persons who forfeit their Lives to the Law, as the just Punishment of their Offences. These Women I say, are so far from having the least Concern, whether their Parameurs run any unhappy Courses to obtain the Sums necessary to supply their mutal Extravagance, that on the contrary they are ever ready to oblique Hints and Infinuations to put them upon fuch dangerous Exploits, which as they are fure to reap the Fruits of fo fometimes when they grow weary of them, they find it an easy Method to get rid of them, and at the same time put Money in their own Pockets; yet for blind are thefe unhappy Wretches, that although fuch things fall out yearly, yet they are never to be warned, but run into the Snare with as much Readiness, as if they were going into the Possession of certain and lasting Happiness. But to come to the Adventures of the unhappy Person, whose Life we are going to relate. 7-n D-e was born in the Town

of Carrough in Ireland, and of very honest Parents, who gave him as good Education as could be expected in that Country, intructing him in Writing and Accompts, and made some Progress in Latin; when he was fit for a Trade, his Friends agreed to put him out, and not thinking they should find a Mafter good enough for him in a Country Place, they fent him to Dublin, and bound him to aTallow-Chandler and Soap-Boiler in St. Thomas's-ftreet, whom he faithfully ferv'd feven Years, and his Mafter gave him a good Character; being out of his Time, his Master prevailed with him to work Journey-work with him, which he did for Nine Months, but having got acquainted by that Time with some of the Town Ladies, and pretending to his Friends that he was in hopes of better Bufiness; his Friends remitted him fifty Pounds to help him forward. He liv'd well while that Money lasted, but when it was almost spent, he knew not what to turn himself to, working did not agree with him. He took a Refolution to come for England, and on the Nineteenth of April, 1715, he came over in a Packet-Boat from Rings-End, having no more Money left than three Pounds ten Shilings, and not feeing which way he could get a further Supply (unless he went to work, which which he could not endure) he refolved to rob on the Highway; and to fit him for it, he bought a Pair of Pistols at West-Chester, which cost him Forty Shillings. He continued in that City till the Cheffer-Coach was to go for London; at four Miles diftant from the Town he attacked it, and robbed four Passengers that were in it of fourteen Pounds, fix Shillings and Nine-pence, two Silver Watches and a Mourning Ring, which was the first Attempt of that Kind that ever he made in his Life, then he went off a

By-way undifcovered.

HAVING got a pretty good Booty, he travelled a-cross the Country to Shrewsbury, and having staid there about two Days, he happened to meet a Man that had been formerly a Collector on the Road, who had a Horse to sell, he bought the Horse for seven Guineas, tho' indeed it was worth Twenty, as it proved afterwards; no Man foever was Master of a better bred Horse for the Highway; he was not willing to stay long at Sbrewsbury, so he went from thence, and going along the Country, met two Ladies in a fmall Chaise, with only one Servant and a Pair of Horses, he robbed them of a Purse with Twenty-nine half Guineas, nine Shillings in Silver and Two-pence in Brafs, and two Gold Watches; the Servant w ho

E

to

the

who rod by had a Cafe of Pistols which he took from him, and then made off undifcovered; his Horse at that time was much better racquainted with coming up to a Coach Door than he was; some time afterwards he passed cross the Country, and came to Newbery in Berksbire, where he remained for about fourteen Days; during which Time he was very referv'd and kept no Company, but growing weary he departed from that Place, the Morning that the Newbery Coach was to fer out for Lendon, and when it was about five Miles diftant from the Town of Newkery, he came up to the Coach Door; and making a Ceremony as became a/Man of Bushels, demand their All, which they very readily confented to deliver, which up oved to be about Twentynine Foundsoin Money, a Silver Watch, a plain Wedding-Ring, a Tortoife-shell Snuffbox, and a very good Whip; there was alfo a Family-Ring which a Gentleman begged very hard for, whereupon by his earnele Application the gave it back, and affured him he would hever appear against him. He was a Man of Honour, for he happened to meet him fome time after at the Rummer and Horfershoe in Drugy-Lane, where he treated Doyle handfomely, and shew'd him the Ping, and withal, declared that he would not

not be his Enemy on any Account whatfoever Doyle being at this time a young beginner, thought what the got for the preeceding Time to be very well, and in a few Days after this arrived at Windfon, where he Staid one Night, and there being a Gentleman's Family bound for London, that lay that Night at the Mermaid-Inn in the Town, upon which he changed his Lodging and removed to the Inn, and having staid there that Night, he minded where they put their valuable Baggage up ; the next Morning he paid his Reckoning and came away, and got about four Miles out of the Town before them; then coming up and making the usual Ceremony, demanded their Money, Watches and Rings. The Gentleman in the Coach pulled out a Blunderbufs, but D- foon quelled him by clapping a Piftol to his Nofe, telling him if he stirred Hand or Foot he was a dead Man; then he made him give him his Blunderbuss first, then his Money which was fifty Guineas, fifteen Shillings in filver, and Pive-pence in Brass, a Woman's Gold Watch and a Pocket-book in which was feven Bank No'es, which the Gentleman faid he took that Day, in order to pay his Servants Wages; after which he made the best of his way to London, and got into James-fireet, Westminster, where he drank a Pint

m in

Ev

lore

ma

Pint of Wine, and then croffed over to Lambeth, and put up his Horse at the Red-Lyon-Im. and staid there that Night. The next Morning he came to the Coach and Horses in Old-Palace-Tard, Westminster, where he dined, and about seven at Night departed from thence and went to the Phanix Gaming House in the Hay-market, to which Place he faid, he believed a great many owe their ruin. He remained some time at the Phanix, and feeing them Gaming hard, he had a mind to have a Touch at it, when coming into the Ring he took the Box in his Turn, and in about thirty Minutes loft thirty feven Pounds, which broke him, but having some Watches about him, he went immediately to the Three-Bowls in Market-Lane, St. Fames's, and pawn'd a Gold Watch for fixteen Guineas, and returning back to the Phanix went to gaming a fecond time, and in less than an Hour recovered his Money and Forty-three Pounds more, and feeing an Acquaintance there he took him to the Cardigan's-Head Tavers, Charing-Cross, and made merry; that Night he lay at the White-Bear in Piccadilly, and staid there, until the next Evening, after which having paid his Reckoning, he went to Lambeth to his Landlord who had his Horse in his Care, and remained there that Night; the next Morn-VOL. III. ing

le

10

12

nt

House. had an all and quiting the

HAVING then a pretty Sum of Money about him, he had an Inclination to fee the Country of Kent, and accordingly went that Day to Greenwick, and put up his Horse while he went to fee the Hofpital, and having baited the Horse parted from thence, where going over Black-Heath, he happened to meet a Gentleman, who proved to be Sir Gregory Page; Decrease what Money he had about him, which was about feventy Guineas in a Green Purse, a Watch, two Gold Seals and Eighteen Pence in Silver. That Night he rode away to Maidstone, and from thence to Canterbury. In a few Days he returned to London, and was for a long time filent, even for about fix Months, and never robbed or made an Attempt to rob any Man, but kept his Horse in very good Order, and commonly went in an Afternoon to Hampstead; sometimes to Richmond or to Hackney; in short he knew the Roads about London in less than fix Months, as well as any Man in England. His Money beginning now to grow fhort, not having turned out so long, and the keeping his Horse on the other Hand being chargeable, he re-folved his Horse should pay for his own Keeping; and turned out one Evening and robbed

U

lo

JOHN D-, a Highwayman. 267

robbed a 7ew of Seventy-five Pounds, and of his and his Lady's Watches, a Gold Box and some Silver, and returned to Town undiscovered. The next Day D- went Brentford Way, and coming to Turnham-Green staid fome time at the Pack-Horfe, where he faw two Quakers on Horse-back, he rode gently after them till they got to Hounflow-heath, where he fecured what Money they had, which was formething above an Hundred Pounds; they begged hard for fome Money back, when he gave them a Guinea, taking from them their Spurs and Whips, and at some Distance threw them away. Those two Men as he found some Days after by the Papers, were two Meal-Factors, that were going to High-Wicomb Market in Buckinghamsbire to buy either Wheat or Flower.

This last being a pretty good Booty, he had a Mind afterwards to go for Ireland, and accordingly set out for his Journey thither, without making the least Attempt. He took Shiping at King's-Road near Bristol, on board a small Vessel bound to Waterford, where he arrived and staid at the Eagle in Waterford three Days, and from thence went directly to Dublin. D-+ was not long in Dublin before he came acquainted with his Wife, whom he courted for some N 2 time,

(e

e-

vn

nd

ed

time, and was extravagant in spending his Money on her; he also soon got acquainted with one N. B. a Man now alive, and they turned out together; none was able to stand against them, for they had every thing that came in their Way; and in plain Terms, there was not a Man that carried Money about him, within eight Miles of Dublin, if they met him, but they were fure to get what he had: Being grown fo wicked, D- was at length taken for a Robbery and committed to Newgate, then kept by one Mr. Hawkins, who used him barbaroufly, infomuch that he wished himself out of his Hands; accordingly he got his Irons off and broke out of the Goal; Hawkins knowing all the Bums in Dublin, fent them up and down the City to take him, but to no Purpose; however, they rooted him fairly out of that Neighbourhood. Then he he returned to Waterford, where he appointed his Wife and Friend should meet him, which they did, and in about four Hours after he came there he found them out, and there being a Ship bound for Briftol, he fent them on board, agreed with the Captain and went himself on board the same Night; when they hoisted their Sails and got down to Passage near Waterford; but the Wind proving contrary, they were oblig'd to return

SI

fic

CO

orc Go

Sho

fibl

Ma

the

in o

ny |

her

turn back, and then conluded it was determined for D- to be taken, which he had been, had he kept on board, but he luckily got on Shore, when it was agreed to go to Cork, where they met with an honest Cock of a Landlord, and kept himself very private, making the poor Man believe that his Companion and he were two that were raifing Men for the Chevalier's Service, and that their keeping so private proceeded from a Fear of being discovered. The poor Man had then a double regard for them, he being a Lover in his Heart of -... then fent his Wife to fee for a Ship, and Hawkins having pursued him from Dublin, happened to fee her, and dogged her to the Ship where she went on board, fending Officers to fearch, for he was fure he should find him there, but he was mistaken, but they took his poor Wife up to fee if they could make her discover where he was, and ordered a strong Guard to bring her to Cork Goal; a Boat was provided to bring her on Shore, but she telling the Men some plaufible Stories, that her Husband was not the Man they represented him to be; one of the Watermen having stripped off his Cloaths in order to row, and there being a great many honest Fellows in the Boat, they affisted her in putting on Waterman's Cloaths, N 3 which

which as foon as done, the fairly got away from them, and came and acquainted D-that Hawkins was in Town, and how she had been in Danger. They then concluded on leaving Cork, hir'd Horses that Night and came to a Place called Malow, within Ten Miles of Cork, the next Day they travelled to Limrick, where D— bought a Horse, Bridle, &c. and went towards Galloway, and in all his Journey round about got but two Prizes, which did not amount to above Fifteen Pounds.

Some time after, his Wife was tran-fported, which gave him a great deal of Concern, and could not be any way content without her; fo getting some Money together he went to Virginia, and having arrived there foon met with her, having had Intelligence where to enquire for her. The first House he came into was one William Dalton's, who had fome Days before bought the late noted James Dalton, who was then his Servant, whom he very often used to send along with D - in his Boat to put him on board a Ship. Then he thought it his best way to buy his Wife's Liberty, which he did, paying fifteen Pounds He had then a confiderable deal of Money about him, and removed from that Part of the Country where she was known, and

0

re

and went to New-Tonk. Being arrived there he foon got acquainted with fome of his Countrymen, with whom he had used to go a Hunting and to the Horse Races, so he fpent fome time in feeing the Country; and by chance came to hear of a Name-fake of his, that lived in an Island a little Distant from New-York; and being willing to fee any of his Name he fent for him, and he according to D -'s Request, wrote to him that he would come the next Day, which he did, and proved to be his Uncle; the old Man was overjoy'd to fee D-, and carried him home with him, where he staid a long time, and spent a great deal of Money: His Uncle was very much affronted at D-'s ill Treatment of the Natives, whom he feverely beat, infomuch that the whole Place was afraid of him, and all intended to join and take the Law of him. Soon after he departed from New-York and went to Boston, where he remained some time, and at length he refolved within himself to settle and work at his Trade thinking it better to do fo than to spend all his Money, and be obliged to return to England or Ireland, without a Penny in his Pocket; he did fo, and having agreed with a Master he went to work, and was very faving and frugal; he remained with that Man till by his Wife's N 4 InIndustry he had got of that Country Money, concluding what he got of his own, about two hundred Pounds English Money; then he advised his Wife, to go for Ireland in the first Ship that was bound that Way, laying all her Money out to Twenty Pounds, and shipped the Goods which he had bought, on board for her Account; she then went for Ireland, and D - for England, promifing to go over to her as foon as he could get some Money, for he had then an Inclination to leave off his old Trade of Collecting.

BEING arrived at London, he met with a certain Person, with whom he joined, and as he himself terms it, never bad Man a braver Companion; for let him push at what he would, his new Companion never flinched one Inch. They turned out about London for some Time, and got a great deal of Money; for nothing hardly missed them. They used a long Time the Roads about Hounstow, Hampstead, and Places adjacent, 'till the Papers began to describe them, on which they they went into Effex, and robbed feveral Grafurs, Farmers and others. Then they went to Bishop-Storiford in Hertfordsbire, where they robbed one Man in particular, who had his Money tied up under his Arm in a great Purse. D - fays, that he had some Intelligence from a Friend that the Man

was.

Man had Money about him, he made him ftrip in Buff, and then found out where he had lodged it, and took it; but he did not use him any ways ill, for he says it was the Man's Bufiness to conceal it, as much as his to discover it. D- and his Partner hearing of a certain Fair, which was to be in a fe v Days after, they resolved to go to it, and coming there took Notice who took most Money. In the Evening they took their Horses, and about three Miles distant from the Town there was a Green, over which the People were obliged to come from the Fair; there came a great many Grafiers and Farmers, whom they robbed of upwards of Eight Hundred Pounds. At this Time D- had in Money and, valuable Things, fuch as Diamonds, Rings, Watches, to the amount of about Sixteen Hundred Pounds: His Partner had also a great deal of Money, but not fo much as D-, by Reason he (D-) had got some very often which he had no right to have a Share of : D - went again for Ireland, and carried all his Money with him; and having a great many poor Relations, distributed part of it amongst them, some he lent, which he could never get again, and in a little his Money grew short, having frequented Horse-Races, and all publick Places. However, before all N 5

was spent he returned to England, following his old Course of Life, he happened into feveral Broils, which with a little Money and a few Friends he got over. In a short Space of Time he became acquainted with Benjamin Wildman; they two, with another Person concerned with them, committed several Robberies, at length they were difcovered, apprehended, and committed to Newgate; Wildman it feems had an Itching to become an Evidence against D- and W.G. but D- made himfelf an Evidence, being really, as he faid, for his own Preservation and not for the fake of any Reward.

D--'s Wife being a fecond Time transported, he went with her in the fame Ship, and having arrived in Virginia, staid there some time, till the began to grow weary of the Place: But as he was always too indulgent to her, he bought her her Liberty, and Thipped her and himself on board the first Ship that came for England, when in feven Weeks Time they arrived in the Downs; foon after they came up to London, but were not long in Town, before his Wife was taken up for returning from Transportation, and committed to Newgate, where the remained till the Selfions following, and being brought upon her Trial, pleaded guilty; when they came to pass Sentence upon her, she produced his

his Majesty's most gracious Pardon, and was admitted to Bail to plead the fame, and thereupon discharged. D-- in a short time after went to the Wast of England, where he staid fome Time, following his old way of Life, and affociating himself with a certain Companion, got a confiderable Sum of Money, and came to Marlborough; and having continued some time in that Neighbourhood, they usually kept the Markets, where they commonly cleared Five Pounds a Day Going from Manlborough they came to Hungerford, and put up their Horses at the George-Inn, and having ordered fomething for Dinner, faw fome Graziers on the Road; but one of them being an old Sportsman, and a Brother Tradelman of D - 2's formerly, knew the faid D- - immediately by the Description given of him, and very honestly came to him, and told him that he had a Charge of Money about him, and withal begged that he would not hart him, fince he had made fo ingenuous a Confession, defiring D -- to make the best of his way to another Part of the Country, telling him at the same Time where he lived in London, and that if he should act honourably by him, he would put a Thouland Pounds in his Pocket in a Months Time; according to the Grazier's Directions D- + and his Compan.on

nion departed; but having met (as D—phrases it) with a running Chace in their Cross-way which they had taken for Sasety, they were obliged to return back into the main Road again, and by accident put up at the same Inn where the Graziers and his Companions were that Evening. The Grasier, as soon as he saw D—, came in and drank a Bottle with him, and then retired to his Companions, without taking any man-

ner of Notice of him.

As they came for London, they took every Thing that came into their Net, and in three Days time D- paid his Brother Sportsman (the Grazier) a Visit; who received him very handsomely, and appointed him to meet him the next Market-Day at the Greybound in Smithfield, in order to make good part of his promise to him. D - and his Companion went to him, put up their Horses at the same Inn, and passed for Country Farmers. This Grazier, who formerly had been one of the same Profession, being now grown honest, and bred a Butcher, was then turned Salesman in Smithfield, and fold Cattle for Country Graziers, and fent them their Money back by their Servants who had brought the Cattle to Town. Having drank a Glass of Wine together, they began to talk about Business; and the Grazier

zier being obliged to go into the Market to fell some Beaft, defired D- and his Companion to flay there 'till he returned. When he came he gave them some little Instructions how they should proceed in an Affair, he had then in View to ferve them in, and having taken his Advice, they rode out of Town, and it being a West-Country Fare, they rode Turnbam-Green way; they had not Time to drink a Pint of Wine before the West-Country Chapman came jogging along. They took Two Hundred and Forty Pounds from him, making (as D - terms it) a much quicker Bargain with him, than he had done with the Butcher at Smithfield; the Chapman beg'd hard for some Money to carry him home to his Family, and after they had given him Two Guineas, he faid to them that he had often travelled that Road with Five Hundred Pounds about him, and never had been stopped; to which D - replied, That half the Highwaymen who frequented that Road were but mere Old Women, otherwise he would never have had that to brag of, and then parted. Dfays, that the honest Man at Smithfield had Poundage of him as well as from the Grazier, so that he acted in a double Capacity. That Night they came to London, and having put up their Horses, put on other Cloaths and went

went to Smithfield, where not finding the Butcher at home, they wrote a Note, and left it for and appointed to meet him at the Horn-Tavern in Fleet-firect, where they had not staid long before he came; after taking a chearful Glass they talked the Story over, and out of the Booty D - gave him Fifty Guineas, after which the Butcher promiled to be his Friend upon a better Affair; after paying the Reckoning they parted, and appointed to meet the next Market Day at Smithfield of bas Landred and Pool of I'

THEY went at the time eppointed, and having drank a Morning Glass stepped into the Market and staid some time, their Brother Sportfinan being very buly made an Excuse no D and his Companion, telling themethere was bothing to be done in their Way till the Evening, defiring them to be patient. They remained in and about Smithfield till then; and Market being entirely over, their Friend came up to the Hace appointed, and shewed them; a Man on Horseback to whom he had just paid Fifty Pounds. D- and his Companion immediately called for their Horses, took leave of their Friend, and kept in Sight of the Countrymen 'till he was out of Town, and when he was got near the Adam and Eve at Kenfington they came up to him, and made a Ceremony as became Men 1037

Men of their Profession. He was very unwilling to part from his Money, making an Attempt to ride away, but they foon overtook him, and after forme Dispute took every Penny that the thad received in Smithfield; and for his refifting gave him back only a Crown to bear his Charges home. Din his Memoirs makes this Observation; that they always robbed between Sun and Sun, that the Persons robbed might make the Country pay them that Money back, if they thought fit to fue them for it. Next Morning D and his Companion came to the Place appointed, and not meeting with their Brother Sportsman sent for him, where they drank together and talked (as ufually) about Bulinels, paying him Poundage out of what Money shey dad collected on his Information; for they usually dealt with him as a Custom-house Officer does by an Informer; after which they parted for that time, and did not meet in a Month after! Afterwards they went up and down Hertfordhire. but got Marce Money enough to bear their Expences; but where there were finall gettings they liv'd the more frugal; for D observes that if the Country did not bear their Expences wherever he travelled, he thought it very hard, and that if he failed

of Gaming one Day, he commonly got as much the next as he could well destroy.

HITHERTO we have kept very close to those Memoirs which Mr. D - left behind him, which I did with this view, that my Readers might have fome Idea of what these People think of themselves; I shall now bring you to the Conclusion of his Story, by informing you, that finding himself beset at the several Lodgings which he kept by way of Precaution, he for fome Days behaved himself with much Circumspection, but happening to forget his Pistols, he was feiz'd coming out of an Inn in Drury-Lane, and tho' he made as much Relistance as he was able, yet they forc'd him into a Coach and conveyed him to Newgate. 'Tis hard to fay, what Expectations he entertained after he was once apprehended; but 'tis reafonable to believe that he had ftrong hopes of Life, notwithstanding his pleading guilty at his Trial, for he diffembled 'till the time of the coming down of the Dead-Warrant, and then declared he was a Roman Catholick, and not a Member of the Church of England as he had hitherto pretended. He feem'd to be a tolerable good natur'd Man, but excessively vicious, at the same time that he was extravagantly fond of the Woman he called his Wife; he took no little FleaPleasure in the Relations of those Adventures which had happened to him, in this Exploits on the Highway, and expressed himfelf with much feeming Satisfaction, because as he faid, he had never been guilty of beating or using Passengers ill, much less of wounding or attempting to murder them; in general Terms, he pretended to much Penitence, but whether it were that he could not get over the natural Vivacity of his own Temper, or that the Principles of the Church of Rome, as is too common a Case, proved a ftrong Opiate in his Conscience; however it were I fay, D - did not feem to have any true Contrition for his great and manifold Offences; on the contrary he appeared with fome Levity, even when on the very Point of Death; he went to Execution in a mourning Coach, all the way he read with much seeming Attention in a little Popish Manual, which had been given him by one of his Friends. At the Tree he spoke a little to the People, told them, that his Wife had been a very good Wife to him, let her Character in other Respects be what it would; then declared he had left behind him Memoirs of his Life and Conduct, to which he had nothing to add there, and from which I have taken verbatim a great Part of what I have related; and then having nothing

nothing more to offer to the World; he fubmitted to Death on the First of June, 1730, but in what Year of his Age I cannot fay; however before I make an End of what relates to Mr. D ---, it would be proper to acquaint the Publick, that the Vanity of his Wife extended fo far, as to make a pompous Funeral for him at St. Sepulchres Church, whereat she as chief Mourner affifted, and was led by a Gentleman whom the World suspected to be of her Husband's Employment.



The LIFE of John Young, an Highwayman.



Have more than once remarked in the Course of these Memoirs, that of all Crimes, Cruelty makes Men the most generally hated, and that from this reasonable Cause, that they

feem to have taken up an Aversion to their own Kind: This was remarkably the Cafe of the unhappy Man of whom we are now speaking. He was it seems the Son of very honest

honest and industrious Parents, his Father being a Gardiner at Kensington, from whom he received as good an Education as it was in his Power to give him, and was treated with all the Indulgence as could be expected from a tender Parent; and it feems after five Years stay at School, he was qualified for any Bulinels whatfoever, fo after confulting his own Inclinations he was put out Apprentice to a Coach-maker in Long Acre, where he had not staid long, but finding all Work disagreable to him, and therefore refolved to begone, let the Consequence be what it would; when this Resolve was once taken, it was but a very short time before it was put in Execution; living now at large, and not knowing how to gain Money enough to support himself, and therefore being in very great Straits, he complied with the Solicitations of some Hackney-Coachmen, who advised him to learn their Trade. They took some Pains to instruct him, employed him often, and in about fix Months time, he became perfect Mafter of his Bufiness, and drove for Mr. Blunt in Piccadilly. His behaviour here was fo honest that Mr. Blunt gave him a good Character, and he thereby obtained the Place of a Gentleman's Coach-Man; in a short time he saved Money and began to have some Relish for an honest

honest Life, and continuing industriously to hoard up what he received either in Wages or Vales, and at last had by these Methods drawn together a very confiderable Sum of Money; and then it came into his Head to settle himself in an honest Way of Life, in which Design his Father gave him all the Encouragement that was in his Power, telling him in order to do it, would be to marry an honest virtuous Woman ; whereupon with the Advice and Confent of his Friends, he married a young Woman from Kentish-Town of a reputable Family, and who as to Fortune brought him a pretty little Addition to his own Savings, so that altogether he had according to his own Account, a very pretty Competency wherewith to begin the World. For fome time after his Marriage he indulged himself in living without Employment, but finding fuch a Course wasted his little Stock very fast, he began to apply his Thoughts to the Consideration of what Course was the most likely to get his Bread in; after beating his Brains for some little Time on this Subject; he at last resolved on keeping a Publick-house, which agreeing very well with his Father and Relations Notions, he thereupon immediately took the King's-Arms in Red-Lion-fireet, where for fome time he continued to have very good Busi-

it

Business; in all he remained there about five Years, and might in that time have got a very pretty Sum of Money, if he had not been so unhappy as to grow proud as soon as he had any thing in his Pocket. It was not long therefore before he gave way to his own roving Disposition, going over to Ireland where he remained for a confiderable Space, living by his Wits as he expresses it, or in the Language of honest People by defrauding others. But Ireland is a Country where fuch Sort of People are not likely to Support long; Money is very far from being plenty, and tho' the common People are credulous in their Nature, yet Tradesmen and the Folks of middling Ranks are as fufpicious as any Nation in the World. The County of Westmeath was the Place where he had fix'd his Residence for the greatest Part of the time he continued in the Island, but at last it grew too hot for him; the Inhabitants became sensible of his Way of Living. and gave him fuch Disturbance that he found himself under an indispensible Necessity of quitting that Place as foon as possibly he could, and so having pick'd up as much Money as would pay for his Passage, he came over again into England; out of Humour with Rambling while he felt the Uneafiness it had brought upon him, but ready to' take it

it up again as foon as ever his Circumstances were made a little easy, which in his prefent Condition was not likely to happen in Hafe, his Priends received him very coldly, his Parents had it not in their Power to do more for him , in a Word, the Countenance of the World frown'd upon him, and every Body treated him with that Difdain and Contempt, which his feolish Behaviour deferved; however this instead of reclaiming him, forced him upon worse Courses. His Wife it feems either died in his Absence, or was dead before he went abroad, and foon after his Return he contracted an Acquaintance with a Woman, who was at that time Cook in the Family of a certain Bishop, her he courted and in a fhort time after married; fhe brought him not only fome ready Money, but also Goods to a pretty large Value. Toung being not a Bit mended by his Misfortunes, fquandered away the first in a very flort time, and turned the last into ready Money. However these Sapplies were of no very long Continuance, and with much Importunity his Friends in order (if it were poffible to keep him honest) got him in a finall Place in the Revenue, and he was put in as one of the Officers to furvey Candles, in this Post he continued for about a Twelve Month, and then relapting into his formeroidle and proprofligate Courses, he was quickly suspected, and thereby put to his Shifts again; the his Wife at that time was in Place, and helped him very frequently to Money. This it feems was too fervile a Course for a Man of Mr. Toung's Spirit to take, fo that he picked up as much as bought him a Pair of Pistols, and then went upon the Highway, to which it seems the foolish Pride of not being sub-fisted by his Wife, did at that time not a little contribute. In his first Adventure in this new Employment, he got Fifteen Guineas, but being in very great Apprehenfi ons of a Pursuit, his Fears engaged him to fly down to Briftol, in order if it were poffible to avoid them; after staying there fome considerable time, he began at last to take Heart, and to fancy he might be for-gotten. Upon these hopes he resolved with himself to come up towards London again, and taking advantage of a Persons travelling with him to Uxbridge, he made use of every method in his Power to infinuate himfelf into his Fellow Traveller's good Graces; This he effected, infomuch that at High Wicomb in Buckingbamsbire, as Toung himself told the Story, he prevailed on him to lend him Three half Crowns to defray his Expences, pretending that he had fome Friend or Relation hard by who would repay it. But unfortunately

fortunately for the Man, he had talked too freely of a Sum of Money which he pretended to have about him, it thereupon raifed an Inclination in Toung to strip him and rob him of this supposed great Prize, for which Purpose he attacked him in a lone Place, and not only threatened him with shooting him, but as he pretended, by his Hand shaking was as good as his Word, and actually wounded him in fuch a Manner, as he in all Probability at that time took to be mortal; but taking Advantage of the Condition in which the poor Man was, he made the best of his Way off, and was fo lucky as to Escape for the present, although that Crime brought him afterwards to his Execution. When he had confidered a little the Nature of the Fact which he had committed; it appeared even to himself of so black and barbarous a Nature, that he resolved to fly into the West of England, in order to remain there for some time; but from this he was deterred by looking into a News-paper, and finding himself advertis'd there, the Man whom he had shot being also said to be dead, which put him into fuch a Consternation that he returned directly to London, and going to a Place hard by where his Wife liv'd he fent for her, and told her that being threatned with an unfortunate Affair, which

fc

which might be of the greatest ill Consequence to him if he should be discovered. She feemed to be extreamly moved at his Misfortunes, and gave him what Money she could spare, which was not a little, insomuch that Toung at last began to suspect she made bold now and then to borrow of her Mistress, but if she did, that was a Practice he could forgive her. At last he proposed taking a Lodging for himself at Horsley-Down, as a Place the likelieft for him to be concealed in; there his Wife continued to fupply him, 'till one Sunday Morning she came in a great Hurry, and brought with her a pretty handsome Parcel of Guineas; Toung could not help suspecting she did not come very honestly by them; however, if he had the Money, he troubled not his Head much which way she came by it, and he had so good a Nack at wheedling her, that he got Twenty Pounds out of her that Sunday. A very few Days after, Intelligence was got of his Retreats, and the Man whom he had robbed and shot, made so indefatigable a Search after him, that he was taken up and committed to the New-Goal, and his Wife in a very little Time after was committed to Newgate for breaking open her Lady's Efcrutore, and robbing her of a Hundred Guineas; this was what Toung faid himfelf, Vol. III.

and I repeat it because I have his Memoirs before me ; yet in respect to Truth, I shall be obliged to fay fomething of another Nature in its due Place; but to go on with our Narration according to the Time in which Facts happened. A Habeas Corpus was directed to the Sheriff of Surrey, whereupon Toung was brought to Newgate, and at the next Seffions at the Old-Baily, was indicted for the aforesaid Robbery, which was committed in the County of Middlesex; the Charge against him was, for affaulting Thomas Stinton in a Field or open Place near the Highway, and taking from him a Mare of the Value of Seven Pounds, a Bridle Vadue one Shilling and Six-pence, a Sadle Value Twelve Shillings, three broad Pieces of Gold and nine Shillings in Silver; at the Same time putting the faid Thomas Stinton in Fear of his Life. Upon this Indictment the Presecutor deposed, That meeting with the Prisoner about seven Miles on this Side of Briftol, and being glad of each others Company, they continued and lodg'd together till they came to Oxford, where the Prisoner complaining that he was short of Money, the Profecutor lent him a Crown out of his Pocket, and at Loud-Water, the Place where they lodg'd the next Night, he lent him half a Crown more. The next Morning they came

B

1h

int

the

tim

got

Pri

came for London, and being a little on this Side of Uxbridge, Toung faid, he had a Friend in Hounflow who would advance him the Money which he had borrowed from the Profecutor, and thereupon defired Mr. Stinton to go with him thither, to which he agreed, and Towng thereupon persuaded him to go by a nearer Way, and under that Pretence after making him leap Hedges and Ditches, at last brought him to a Place by the River Side, where on a Sudden he knocked him off his Horse, and that with such Force, that he made the Blood gush out at his Nose and Mouth. As soon as Toung perceived that the Profecutor had recovered his Senses a little, he demanded his Money, to which Mr. Stinton replied, Is this the Manner in which you treat your Friend? You fee I have not Strength to give you any thing; whereupon Toung took from him his Pocket-Book and Money, and Mr. Stinton earnestly intreating that he would give him fomewhat to bear his Expences home; Toung in answer thereto said, Ay, I'll give you what shall carry you bome strait, and then shot him into the Neck, and pushing him down into the Ditch, said, lye there. Mr. Stinton some time after with much ado, crawl'd out and got to a House, but saw no more of the Prisoner, or of either of their Mares. George Hart-

C

n

of

n-

er

er

nis

re

alf

ey

me

Hartwell deposed, That he helped both the Prisoner and the Prosecutor to the Im where they lay at Oxford. Sarab Howard deposed, That she kept the Im or House where they lodg'd at Loud-Water, the Night before the Robbery was committed, and all the Witnesses as well as the Prosecutor being positive to the Person of the Prisoner; the Charge feemed to be as fully prov'd as it was possible for a thing of that Nature to admit. The Prisoner in his Defence did not pretend to deny the Fact, but as much as he was able endeavoured to extenuate it; he faid, that for his part he did not know any thing of the Mare, that the going off the Pistol was merely Accident, that he did indeed take the Money, and therefore did not expect any other than to fuffer Death, but that it would be a great Satisfaction to him, even in his last Moments, that he neither had or ever intended to commit any Murder; but those Words in the Prosecutor's Evidence; I'll give you something to carry you home, and he there (that is in the Ditch) being mention'd in fumming up the Evidence to the Jury; Toung with great warmth, and many Affeverations denied that he made use of them; the Jury after a very short Confideration being fully fatisfied, with the Evidence which had been offered, found him guilty,

m

to

w

pro

guilty, and the very same Day his Wife was indicted for the Robbery of her Mistress; when the Fact was charg'd upon thus: That the on a Sunday conveyed Toung fecretly up Stairs in her Mistress's House, where she pass'd for a single Woman; That he took an Opportunity to break open a Closet, and to steal from thence ninety Guineas, and ten Pounds in Silver, a Sattin Petticoat Value Thirty Shillings, and an Orange Crape Petticoat were also carried off, and she asking Leave of her Lady to go out in the Afternoon, took that Opportunity to go quite away; not being heard of for a long Time, untill her Husband being apprehended for the Fact for which he died; fomebody remembered her, and the Story of her robbing her Mistress, caused her thereupon to be apprehended, not being able to prove her Marriage at the Time of her Trial, fhe was convicted, and ordered for Transportation. This was a very different Story from that which Toung told of his Wife's Adventures in his Relations; but when it came to be mentioned to that unhappy Man, and preffed upon him; tho' he could not be brought to acknowledge it, yet he never denied it, which the Ordinary fays, was a Method of proceeding he took up, because unwilling to O 3 internal confess confess the Truth, and afraid when so near

Death to tell a Lye.

When under Sentence of Death, this unfortunate Person began to have a true Sense of his own miferable Condition; he was very far from denying the Crime for which he fuffered, although he still continued to deny fome of the Circumstances of it. The Judgment which had been pronounced upon him, he acknowledged to be very just and reafonable, and was fo far from being either angry or afrighted at the Death he was to die, that on the contrary he faid, it was the only thing that gave his Thoughts ease; to fay Truth, the Force of Religion was never more visible in any Man, than it was in this unfortunate Malefactor; he was sensible of his Repentance being both forc'd and late, which made him attend to the Daties thereof, with an extraordinary Fervor and Application; he faid, that the Thoughts of his Dissolution had no other Effect upon him, than to quicken his Diligence in imploring God for Pardon. To all those who visited him either from their Knowledge of him in former Circumstances, or as too many do, from the Curiofity of observing how he would behave under those melancholy Circumstances in which he then was. He difcoursed of nothing but Death, Eternity, and future

in

future Judgment. The Gravity of his Tems per and the ferious Turn of his Thoughts was never interrupted in any Respect. throughout the whole Space of Time, in which he lay under Condemnation, on the contrary he every Day appeared to have more and more improved from his Meditations, and almost continual Devotions, appearing frequently when at Chapel wrapped up as it were in Extacy, at the Thoughts of Heaven and future Felicity, humbling himfelf however for the numberless Sins he had committed, and omitting nothing which could ferve to shew the Greatness of his Sorrow. and the Sincerity of his Contrition. The Day he was to die, the unfortunate old Manhis Father then upwards of Seventy Years of Age came to visit him, and faw him haltered as he went out to Execution. Words are too feeble to express that Impetuosity of Grief which overwhelm'd both the miferable Father and the dying Son; however, the old Man bedewing him with a Flood of Tears, exhorted him not to let go his Hopes in Christ even in that miserable Conjuncture, but that he should remember the Mercy of God was over all his Works, and in an especial Manner was promised to those who were Penitent for their Sins, which Christ had especially confirmed in sealing the:

the Pardon of the repenting Thief, even upon the Crofs. At the Place of Execution he appeared scarce without any Appearance of Torrour, much less of Obstinacy or Contempt of Death. Being ask'd what he did with the Pocker-Book which he took from Mr. Stinton, and which contained in it things of very great Use to him; Toung replied ingenuously that he had burnt it, for which he was heartily forry, but that he did not look into or made himself acquainted with its Contents; just before the Cart drew away, he arose up and spoke to the People, and said, The Love of Idleness, being too much addicted to Company, and a too greedy Love of strong Liquors has brought me to this unhappy End; the Law intends my Death for an Example unto others, let it be fo, let my Folies prevent others from falling into the like, and let the Shame which you fee me fuffer, deter all of you from the Commission of such Sins as may bring you to the like fatal End. My Sentence is just, my Death is just; but Pray ye good People, for my Soul, that the' I die ignominioufly here, I may not perish everlastingly; He was executed the First of June, 1730, being at that Time about Thirty-three Years of Age. g'be were Housent los the

anticel no benefitor whitesets he

CHECONE BUILDING

The LIFE of THOMAS POLSON, alias HITCHIN, a Foot-pad and Highway-man.

MABIT is the most dangerous of all Evils; the Transports of H Passion are sometimes prevented from having fatal Effects, either by the Precautions of those whom we Quarrel, or a sudden Reflection of our own Minds, checks our Hand; but where Men have abandoned themselves to Wickedness, and give themfelves up to the Commission of every kind of Evil without Restraint, there is little Hopes to be entertain'd of their ever mending, and if the Fear of a sudden Death, work a true Repentance 'tis all that can be hop'd; for this unfortunate Man of whose Actions the Course of our Memoirs obliges us to treat; he was descended from Parents who liv'd at Marlow in the County of Salop, who were equally honest in their Reputations, and easy in their Circumstances; they spared nothing in the Education of their Son, and

and its hard to fay, whether their Care of him was more or his Application was less, even while a Child and at School, he gave too evident Symtoms of that lazy indolent and dishonest Disposition, which attended him so flagrantly, and were justly the Oceasion of all the Missortunes of his succeeding Life. Learning was of all things his Aversion, it was with difficulty that he was Taught to Read and Write. As to Employment, his Father brought him up to Husbandry and the Business of a rural Life; when he was of Age his Father gave him an Estate of Twenty Pounds per Annum, Freehold, and got him into a very good Farm; he procured for him also a Wife, who had ten Pounds a Year more of her own, and fettled him in fuch a Manner, that no young Man in the Country had a better Prospect of doing well than himself; but alas! to what Purpose are the Endeavours of others, where a Man studies nothing so much as to compass his own Ruin. On a Sudden he took a Love to Card-playing, and addicted himself to it with such Earnestness, that he neglected his Business and squandered his Money. Want was what of all things he hated, except Work; and therefore rather than labour to retreive, he be-thought himself of an easier Way of getting Money,

Money, and that was to fteal; his first Attempt was upon his Father, whom he rob-bed of a considerable Sum of Money; he not being in the least suspected, a poor Maid who liv'd in the House bore the Blame for about fix Months, and no-body in all that Time being charg'd with it but her; there was at last a Design in the old Man's Head to profecute her. This reaching young; Polfon's Ear, he resolved not to let an innocent Person suffer (which was indeed a very just and honourable Act) whereupon he wrote an humble Letter to his Father, acknowledging his Fault, begging Pardon for his Offences, and defiring that he would not profecute the poor Woman, or suffer her to lye any loeger under the Odlum of a Fact of which the had not the least Know dge; this to be fure had its Effect on his Father, who was a very honest and considerate Man; he took Care to restore the Wench to her good Character and his Favour, tho' for a while he with just Reason continued to frown upon his Son. At last paternal Tenderness prevailed, and after giving him several Cautions and much good Advice, he promifed on his good Behaviour to forgive him what had past; the young Man promised fairly, but falling quickly into Necessities, want of Money had its old Effect upon him 0 6 again,

again, that is, it produced want of Grace, impatient to be at his old Practices, tir'd with work, and yet not knowing how to get Money, he at length resolved to go into Wales and steal Horses; this Project he executed, and took one from one Mr. Lewis of a confiderable Value, he fold it to a Londen Butcher for about Sixteen Pounds, at a Village not far from Sbrewsbury. That Money did him a little good, and therefore the next Time he was in a Strait, he readily bethought himself of Wales. Accordingly he equipped himself with a little Pad, and out he fet in quest of Purchase; at a little Inn in Wales he met with a Gentleman whom he had reason to suppose had Money about him, whereupon our Highwayman was very industricus, first to make him drink, and then to get him for a Bed-fellow, both of which Defigns he in the End brought to pass, and by that means robbed him of Six Pounds odd Money, taking care to go in the Morning a different Road from what he talked of, and by that means eafily escaped what purfuit was made after him; when he had committed this Fact he retired towards Canterbury, giving himself over entirely to Thieving or Cheating, on which Defign he traverfed the whole County of Kent, but found the People so cautious, that he did it with very

very little Advantage, 'till at last coming. near Maidstone, he observed a Parcel of fine Linnen hanging upon a Hedge, he immediately bethought himself, that tho' the People were Wise, yet their Hedges might be otherwise, upon which stepping up to it, he fairly stripped it of ten fine Shirts, and fo left the People who had washed them to account for it. After this Exploit he made the best of his Way to London, where he speedily fold the stolen Linnen for five Pounds to a Life-Guard-Man, and when he had spent a good Part of it, down he went into Norfolk, and being in that County, pitched upon the Town of Elfom for the Place of his chief Residence, in order to obferve what might most easily be carried off; but being afraid that the Inhabitants would take Notice of a Stranger's fetting up his Abode there for any considerable Time, he thought fit to pretend to be very Lame; having continued as long as he thought proper in this Place, he took his Opportunity to carry off a fine Mare out of the Grounds of Sir John Hubbard, Baronet (now the Right Honourable, the Lord Blicking) this was one of the most dangerous Facts he ever committed in his Life, for the Scent was fo strong upon him, and fo quickly followed, that he was forced to take a Multitude

tude of By-ways to get to London, where he Set her up in the Hay-Market. However he quickly found there was no Possibility of disposing of her here; Information having been given of her to all the great fockeys. so that he was oblig'd for present Money to borrow four Guineas of the Man at the Inn, and to leave her in his Hands by way of Security, which was making but a poor Hand of what he had hazarded his Life for; by this Time his Father had received fome Intelligence of his way of Living, and out of Tenderness of its Consequences, wrote to him, affuring him of Forgiveness for all that was past, if he would come down into the Country and live honeftly; fuch undeferved Tenderness had some Weight even with our Criminal himself; and he at last began to frame his Mind to comply with the Request of so good a Father; accordingly down he came, and for a little Space behaved himfelf honeftly and as he should do, but his old Diftemper Laziness quickly came in his Way, and he finding Money not come in fo fast as he would have it, began to think of his old Practice again, and prepared himself ence more to fally out upon his illegal Adventures; for this Purpose taking with him a a little Mare of his Brother's, (for at that Time he had no Horse proper for the Defigns

he

th

to

figns he went on) forth he rode in fearch of Prey. Wales was the Place he first visited, and after tiding up and down for a good while, without meeting with any Purchase worth taking, he at last unluckily stambled upon a poor old Man in Flintsbire, who had one Foot already in the Grave, and from him he took a Silver Watch, worth about Five Pounds, and Five Shillings in Money, which was all the poor Man had; and making thereupon the greatest haste he could out of the Country, he got clear away before it was discovered. After this he came again to London, where what little Money he had, he lavish'd away upon Women in the Town. It was not long before Want overtook him again, upon which he determined tovisit Tot ksbire, in hopes of raising some confiderable Booty there. All the Way down according to his common Practice he bilk'd the Publick-Houses, and at last arriving at Doncaster, began to set heartily about the Work for which he came down. On a Market Day he robbed an old Farmer of Forty Shillings and a Pair of Silver Buckles, taking his Horse also from him, which when he had rode about fifteen Miles cross the Country he turned loofe, rambling from thence on Foot as well as he could in order to get into his Native Country of Shropshire,

where after the Commission of a Multitude of fuch Actions, none of which afforded him any great Booty, he arrived. His Father took him home again, and he lived for eleven Months tolerably honest; however, to keep his Hand in use, he now and then stole a Shoulder of Mutton, a Joint which he particularly loved, but sometimes to please his Father he would work a little, tho' it always went much against the Grain. At last he quarrelled with his Wife, and thereupon threatened to go away again, which very quickly after he did, turning his Course (notwithstanding his former ill Success) into Torksbire once more; he was at several of the Races in that Country, and having no particular Bufiness at any Place, did nothing but Course the Country round, Pilfering and Stealing whatever came in his Way, infomuch, that at one End finding nothing else to lay his Hands on, he stole the People's Sheets off the Bed he lay in, and marched off in the Morning so early, that he was out of Danger before they perceived the Theft, but finding that he could not do any confiderable Matter amongst the People, Cunning to a Proverb, he bethought himself of returning to Lindon, and the Society of those Strumpets in which he took delight; however all the Way on the Road, he made a Shift

a Shift to pick up as much as kept him pretty well all the Way; on his Arrival in Town he fet up his Place of Residence in an Inn near Leather-Lane in Holborn, where he remained one whole Day to reft himself after the Fatigue of his Northern Journey; there he reflected on the fad State in which his Affairs were, being without Money and without Friends, justly difregarded by his Friends in the Country, and hated and difpifed by all his Neighbours. His Debts too amounted there to near a Hundred and Forty Pounds, fo that there was no hopes in going back. The Amount of these Cogitations was that the next Day he would go out on the Road towards Hampstead, and fee what might be made there, he accordingly did fo, but with very ill Success; however he returned a fecond time and had no better, the third Day towards Evening he observed an old Gentleman in a Chaise by himself whom he robbed of Six Guineas, a Watch, a Mourning Ring, and Nine and Six-pence in Silver, and then making over the Fields got home very fafe; for three Days he thought fit to remain within Doors under Pretence of Sickness, fearing left he should be advertised and described in the Publick Prints; but finding nothing of that happened, he grew bold, and for about four-

fourteen Nights continued the same Trade constantly, getting sometimes two or three Pieces, and fometimes lofing his Labour and getting nothing at all. At length waiting pretty late for an old Man, who as he was informed was to come that Night with eight hundred Pounds about him, although he was fo feeble that a Child might be able to take it from him, he at length grew impatient, and resolved to rob the first Man he met. This proved to be one Mr. Andrews who raifed fo quick a Pursuit upon him, that he never loft Sight of him until the Time of his being apprehended, which was at Cambrey-House, from whence he was carried to Newgate and profecuted the next Seffions for the aforefaid Robbery. He was then indicted for taking from the faid Thomas Andrews, after putting him in fear, fix or seven Shillings in Money, a Bay-Marc, Bridle and Sadle, and a Cane, on the 23d of July, 1730. The Evidence was exceeding clear, he having as I have faid, never got out of Sight, from the Time of the Robbery to the Time he was taken. Under Sentence of Death the Prisoner behav'd with great Piety and Refignation; he shewed great Concern for the Offences of his former Life, and testified the utmost Sorrow for having blemished an honest Family,

al

THOMAS POLSON, Foot-pad, &c. 307

by the Shame of his Vices and their just Punishment. The Night before his Execution he wrote a Letter to his Parents in the Country, which the it be wrote in a very uncoot Stile, yet I have thought fit to infert it Verbatim, because there is a Strain in it of unusual Confusion and Concern, expressing the Agony of a Dying Man with more Truth and Tenderness, than the best penned Epistle could have done.

The LETTER.

Mincon ofer you diest. Mr. Bottleid harber

Honour'd Parents,

In-Law; I wish to God I had been ruled by you, for now I see the Evil of my Sn, but I freely die, only the Disgrace I have brought on you, my Wife and Children. I wrote to my Wife last Saturday was Sevennight, but had no Answer, for I should have been glad to have heard from you before I die, which will be on Wednesday the seventh of this Instant October, hoping I have made my Peace with God Almighty; I freely forgive all the World, and die in Charity with all People. Had it not been for Joyce Hite's Sister,

Sifter, and Mr. Howel, I might have staro'd, be told me it bad coft bim Fifteen Shillings on my Account, and be gave me Four more. I desire Thomas Mason will give my Wife

that Locket for my Son.

I have nothing more to fay, but my Prayers to God for you all Day and Night, and for God's Sake! be as kind to my poor Wife and Children, as in your Power lies. I desire there might be some Care taken of that Estate at Minton for my Son, Mr. Botfield bath the old Writings, and I beg you will get them and give them to my Wife, and pray shew her this Letter, and my Love to ber, and my Ble Jing to my Children; begging of her as I am a Dying Man to be good to them, and not make any Difference in them, but be as kind to one, as the other; and if she is able to put the Boy to some Trade. Mr. Waring and Thomas Tomlings have each of them a Book of mine, pray ask them for them; which is all I bave to say, but my Prayers to God for you all, which is all from your

In my Cell, October the 6th.

10 11 11 1

Dying Son,

RICHARD POLSON.

P. S.

g 0

gr

THOMAS POLSON, Foot-pad, &c. 309

P. S. My Love to all my Friends; pray shew this Letter to my Wife as soon as you can, and desire of her to bring up my Children in the Fear of the Lord, and to make my Son a Scholar if she is able; there is Five of us to die.

In this Disposition of Mind, and without adding any thing to his former Confessions, he suffered on the seventh of October, 1730, being then in the 33d Year of his Age.

HICHEDALE BECKENKE

The LIFE of Samuel Armstrong, a House-breaker.



HAVE heretofore remarked the great Danger there is in having an ill Character, and keeping ill Company from the Probability, which it gives of

Truth to every Accusation that either Malice or Interest may induce Men to bring against One. This Malesactor was the Son of Parents in tolerable Circumstances, who were careful of his Education, and when he grew up bound him Apprentice to Captain Mat-

Matthews, Commander of a Veffel which traded to Guinea and the West-Indies; he behaved at Sea very well, and had not the least Objection made to his Character when the came home; happy had it been for him if he had gone to Sea again, without fuffering himself to be tainted with the Vices of this great City; unfortunately for him, he fell in Love with a young Woman, and liv'd with her for some time as his Wife. His Fondness for this Creature drew him to be guilty of these base Actions, which first brought him to Newgate, and the Bar at the Old-Baily, and so far blasted his Character as unfortunately betrayed him to Death; in the Company of this Female he quickly lavished what little Money he had, and not knowing how to get more, he fell in with the Persuasions of some wicked young Fellows who advised him to take to robbing in the Streets. Certain it is that he had not made many Attempts before he was apprehended, he himself said none; and that the first Fact he ever was concerned in, was stealing a Man's Hat and Tobacco-Box in Thamesfireet, which was committed by his Companion, who gave them to him, then running away, left him to be answerable for the Fact, for which being indicted at the next Seffions at the Old-Baily he was found guilty, but it being

10

 f_0

to

hir fit

all

unl

being a fingle Felony only it did not effect his Life. However being feen there by one Holland who turn'd Evidence, he thought fit to fave his own Life to fwear him into the Commission of a Burglary which himself and one Thomas Griffith actually committed; however his Oath being positive, and the Character of this unhappy Lad fo bad, the People who were robbed were induced to profecute him with great Vehemence, and the Fury on the same Presumptions found him guilty. Griffith who received Sentence with him, but afterwards had a Pardon, acknowledged that he himself was guilty, but declared at the same time, that this unhappy young Men was absolutely clear of what was laid to his Charge; Holland and himself being the only Persons who committed that Burglary, and took away the Kitchen Things which were fworn against him; but Armfiring coming to Newgate, and feeing Hol+ land and speaking to him about something, Holland took that Opportunity of asking who Armstrong was, and what he came there for, being told the Story of his Conviction for the Hat and Wig, he thought fit to add him to his former Information against Griffith, and fo by swearing against two, effectually fecur'd himself. In this Story both the unhappy Person of whom we are speaking

and Thomas Griffith, who was condemned for and confessed the Fact agreed; and Armfiring went to Death absolutely denying the Fact for which he was to fuffer. At the Place of Execution his Colour chang'd; and tho' at other Times he appeared to be a bold young Man, yet now his Courage fail'd him; he trembled and turn'd pale, befought the People to pray for his Soul, and in great Agony and Confusion, submitted to Death on the seventh Day of October, 1730, being at the Time of his Death about Twenty-two Years of Age.

The LIFE of Nicholas Gilburn, a most notorious Highwayman.



HIS unfortunate Person was born at Ballingary near Limrick in the West of Ireland, of Parents in very tolerable Circumstances, who gave him a

fu

af

in

very good Education; but perceiving that he had a Martial Disposition, resolved not to cross it, and therefore tho' he was not above fourteen Years of Age, they got him recommended to an Officer, who received him as a Dragcon.

Dragon. He served about Four Years with very good Reputation in the Army, but having a Brother who then rode in a Regiment of Horse, who wrote to him from London, and encouraged him to come over into England, which occasioned his writing to his Officer to defire his Discharge. To this his Officer readily agreed; he went thereupon from the North of Ireland to the West to his Priend, where having equipped himfelf with Cloathings, Linnen and other Necesfaries. He then came for London, expecting to meet his Brother; but on his Arrival here, he was disappointed, and that Disappointment together with his Want of Money made him very uneafy; at last in order to procure Bread, he resolved to List himfelf in the Foot-Guards; he did fo, and con-tinued in them for two Years; during which Time, he fays in his dying Declaration, that he did Dury as well, and appeared as clean as any Man in the Company; nay, in all that Time he avers that he never neglected his Guard but once, which was very fatal to him; for it brought him into the Acquaintance of those who betrayed him to Meafures which cost him his Life; for being taken up and carried to the Savoy for the aforementioned Offence, he not been long in Prison before Wilson who had been con-Vol. III. cerned

e o e

a

cerned with Burmworth, alias Fazier, and the reft, in the Murder of Mr. Ball in the Mint, and one Mr. G-, an old Highwayman, tho' had never converfed with him before, came to pay him a Visit, they treated him both with Meat and Drink, seemed to commiserate his Condition very much, and promifed him that he should not want Twelvepence a Day, during the Time in Confinement; this Promise was very well kept, and Gilburn in a few Days obtained his Liberty. The next Day he met Wilson in St. James's-Park, who after complimenting him upon his happy Deliverance, invited him to a House in Spring-Garden to drink and make merry together; Gilburn readily confented, and after Discouring of Courage, want of Money, the Miseries of Poverty, and some other Preparatory Articles, Wilson parted with him for that Time, appointing another Meeting with him at Eleven o'Clock the next Morning. There Wilson pursued his former Topick, and at last told him plainly, that the best and shortest Method to relieve their Wants, was to go on the Highway, and when he had once made this Step, he scrupled not to make a further, telling Gilburn that there was no fuch Danger in those Practices, as was generally apprehended, for that with little Care and Circumspection, the

Wa

Gi

dia

the Gallows might be well enough avoided. which he faid was plain enough from his own Adventures, fince he had liv'd feveral Years in the Profession, and by being cautious enough to look about him, had escaped any Confinement. Gilburn heard this Account with Terrour, he had never committed any thing of this kind hitherto, and knew very well that if he once engaged, he could never afterwards go back : Wilson feemed not at all uneasy at his Pause, but artfully introducing Difcourse on other Subjects, plied him in the mean while with Liquor, until he faw him pretty warm, and then resumed the Story of his own Adventures and of the Facility of acquiring Money, where a Man is but well stored with Courage, and has ever fo little Conduct. This Artifice unfortunately had its Effect; Wilfon's Conversation and the Fumes of the Liquor prevailing fo far upon Gilburn, that as he himself phrased it, he resolved at last upon Business. The Day following Gilburn provided himself with Pistols, and removed his Quarters to go and live with Wilfon, who encouraged him with all the Arguments he was able to flick to his new Profession, and Gilburn in return fwore he would live and die with him; fo at Night they went out to gether in quest of Adventures; the Road they

they took was towards Paddington; a little after they were come into the Fields, they attacked a Gentleman and took from him eight Shillings, with which Gilburn was very much pleas'd; the they had little Luck all the Night after, fo that they returned at last to their Lodgings, very weary and fatigu'd, and were oblig'd to mount Guard the next Morning; when their Guard was over, they were, as Mr. Gilburn expresses it in his last Speech, as bare as a Bird's Arfe; to no time was to be loft, and accordingly that very Night they made their second Expedition; no Body coming in their Way, Gilburn began to fret, and at last falling into a down-right Passion, swore he would rob the first Man he met. He was as good as his Word, and the Booty he got proved a tolerable Provision for some Days. But Guard Day drawing nigh again, William told him there was no mounting without Money, and the fame Methods were taken as formerly, but as the Leagues by which Men are united in Villany, are liable to a Thousand Inconveniencies which are uneafly born, and yet hard to be remedied; to Wilfon's Humours being very different from that of Gilburn, they toon began to differ about the Money they acquired by Plunder; at last coming one Night very much tir'd and fallgu'd to a Publick-

NICHOLAS GILBURN, &c. 317

Publick-House, where Wilson was acquainted, they called for some Drink to refresh themselves, which when they had done, Gilburn was for dividing the Money, himself standing in need of Linnen and other Necessaries; Willow on the other Hand was for having a Bowl of Punch, and Words thereupon arose to fuch a height that at last they fell to Fighting; this Quarrel was irreconcilable, and they absolutely parted Company, tho' Gilburn unfortunately purfued the same Road, and having robbed a Gentleman on Horse-back of several Yards of fine Paduloy, for which he was shortly after apprehended and committed to Newgate. At first he absolutely denied the Fact, but when he was convicted, and faw no hopes of Fardon, he acknowledged what had been fworn against him by the Profecutor to be true; attended with much Gravity at Chapel, and feemed to be greatly afflicted through a due Sense of those many Sins which he had committed. Wilson his Companion had a little before been executed at Kingfon, and Gilburn with all outward Signs of Contrition, suffered the same Death at Tyburn at the fame time with the before-mentioned Malefactor, being at the Time of his Death about Twenty-two Years of Age.



The LIVES of James O'bryan, Hugh Morris and Robert Johnson, Highwaymen and Street-robbers.



MONGST the many flagrant Vices of the present Age, there A is none more remarkable than the strange Property we see in young People to commit the most notorious Crimes, pro-

vided they may thereby furnish themselves with Money enough to support their lavish Expences, in Vices which in former Times were scarce heard of by Lads of that Age, at which our boldest Highwaymen begin to exert themselves now; the first of these unfortunate Lads, James Obryan, was born at Dillin, and brought over hither here young, and had a good Education given him which he had very little Inclination to make a proper Use of; nothing could persuade him to go out to a Trade, on the contrary, he pretended he would apply himself to his Father's Employment, which was that of a Pla sterer; but as working was required, he foon

foon grew out of Humour with it, and ad-dicted himself wholly to Aroling about the Streets, with fuch wicked Lads as himself, and so was easily drawn in to think of supplying himself with Money by the Plunder of honest People, to carry on those Debaucheries in which tho' a Lad he was already deeply immerfed. Women forfooth drew this Spark away from the Paths of Virtue and Goodness, at about Sixteen Years old; after which Time he lost all Sense of Duty to his Parents, Respect of Laws, Divine or Human, and even Care of himself; it seems he found certain Houses in Chick-Lane, where there met abundance of loofe young Men and Women, accustomed themselves to every kind of Debauchery, which it was possible for wicked People to commit, or the most fruitful Genius to invent. Here he fell into the Company of his two Companions, Morris and Johnson. The first of these was the Son of an unfortunate Tradefman, who had once kept a great Shop, and liv'd in good Reputation in the Strand, but through the common Calamities of Life, he was to unfortunate as to break, and laying it too much to Heart, died foon after it; happy however in one thing, that he did not live to fee the deplorable End of his Son by the Hand of Justice. I stom stow Robert

Robert Jobnson, was the Son of honest Patents, had had a very good Education, but put it to a very ill Use, for having all his Life-time been addicted to Pilfering and Thieving, until at last he fell into the Company of these unfortunate young Men, who led him a directer Way to the Gallows, than perhaps he might have found of himfelf. One of his chief Inducements to forfeit Reputation and hazard Life by engaging in Street-Robberies, was his commencing an Amour with his Father's Servant-Maid, and not long after falling into a Multitude of fuch like Adventures, the ready Road to inevitable Ruin. These three Sparks toge-gether with Bernard Fink and another Perfon, who turned Evidence against them, eame all at the same time to a Resolution of attacking People in the Streets, and having provided themselves with Pistols, and whatever else they thought necessary, for putting this their Design in Execution, they immediately fet about it, and tho' but Boys, committed bolder and more numerous Robberies than had ever hitherto been heard of. It may indeed feem furprizing that Lads of their Age, should be able to intimidate Pasfengers, but when it is considered that having less Precaution than older Rogues, they were more ready at firing Piftols, or otherwife

wife injuring those whom they attacked, than any Sett of Fellows who had hitherto disturbed the Crown. This Wonder will wear off; it was not above two Months that they continued their Depredations, but in that Time they had been exceedingly bufy. and had committed a Multitude of Facts. One Gentleman whom they attacked in Lincoln's-Im-Fields refused to surrender, and drew his Sword upon Morris, that young Robber immediately fired his Piftol, and the rest coming to his Assistance, the Gentleman thought it but prudent to retire; the Noise they had made having alarmed the Watch, and fo prevented his losing any thing; after this it became a very common Practice with them, as foon as they stopped any Body to clap a Pistol under their Noie, and bid them smell to it, while one of their Companions with a Thousand Execrations, threatened to blow their Brains out if they made the least Relistance; as foon as the Business of the Night was over, they immediately adjouned to their Places of Rendezvous at Chick-Lane, or to other Houses of the same Stamp elsewhere, and without the least Consideration of the Hazards they had run, squandered the Wages of their Villanies upon fuch imprudent Strumpets, as for the Lucre of a few Shillings profitured them-P 5 felves

felves to them in these Debauches. Mr. Obryan was the Hero of this Troop of Infant-Robbers, he valued himself much on never meddling with fmall Matters, or commiting any meaner Crime than that of the Highway. It happened he had a Mistress coming out of the Country, and he would needs have his Companions take each of them a Doxy and go with him as far as Windfor to receive her; they readily complied, and at Windfor they were all feized and from thence brought to Town, two of their own Gang turning Evidence, fo that on the clearest Proof, they were all three con-

UNDER Sentence of Death they behaved with great Audacity, seemed to value themselves on the Crimes they had committed, caused several Disturbances at Chapel, and discovered little or no Sense of that miferable Condition in which they were. Obryan died a Papist, and in the Cart read with great Earnestness a Book of Devotions in that Way. He wrote a Letter to his Father the Day before he died, and also somethings which he calls Verses to his Sifter, both of which I have subjoined Verbatim, that my Readers may have the better Idea of the Capacity of those poor Creatures.

To Mr. Jerence Obryan, living in Burleigh-street in the Strand.

Dura to God. I bope you are all well, as I am

Honour'd Pather and Mother,

HE Uneafiness I give you, is more Terrour to me than the Thoughts of Death, but pray make yourselves as easy as you can, for I hope I am going to a better Place, for God is my Refuge and my Strength, and my Helper in Time of Tribulation; and pray take care of my Brother now whilf he is young, and make him ferve God, and keep him out of bad Company; if I had serv'd God as I ought to have done, and kept out of bad Company, I had not come to this unhappy Misfortune, but I hope it is. for the Good of my Soul, it is good I hope what God has at present ordained for me, for there is Mercy in the Foresight of Death, and in the Time God bas given me to prepare for it; a natural Death might have bad le's Torrour, for in that I might have wanted many Advantages which are now granted me. My Trust is in God, and I hope he won't Reward me according to my Deferts; all that I can suffer here must have an End, for this Life is Short, so are all the Sufferings of it, but the next Life is Eternal. Pray give my Love to: my Sifter, and defire her not to neglect hen. Duty 917

Duty to God. I bope you are all well, as I am at present, I thenk God; so no more at prefent. From your Unhappy,

And andutiful Son.

JAMES OBRTAN

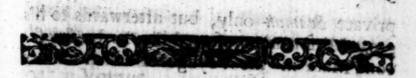
The Verses sent by James Obryan to his Sifter, two Days before his Execution.

T Loving tender Sifter dear, VI From You I foon must part I fear: Think not on my wretched State, Nor grieve for my umbappy Fate; But serve the Lord with all your Heart, And from you be'll never part.
When I am Dead, and in my Tomb, For my poor Soul, I bope there's Room; In Heaven with God above on bigh, I bope to live Eternally.

At the Time of their Execution, Tames Obryan was about Twenty, Hugh Morris Seventeen, and Robert Johnson not full Twenty Years of Age, which was on the 16th of November, 1730.

The

E



WE BUR EWEL

The History of the LIFE and surprizing Adventures of Capt. John Gow, alias Smith, a most notorious Pyrate and Murderer.



HE principal Use to which a Work of this Nature can be applied, is to engage Persons to refuse the first stirrings of their Passions, and the slightest Emotions of Vice in their

Emotions of Vice in their Breafts, fince they fee before their Eyes fo many fad Examples of the fatal Confequences, which follow upon rash and wicked Enterprizes; of which the following History exhibits as extraordinary an Instances as perhaps is any where to be found In giving an Account of this Malefactor, we are oblig'd to begin with his embarking on board the Vessel which he afterwards seized and went a Pirating in. It was called the George Galley, and was of about two hundred Tuns Burthen, commanded by Oliver Ferneau a Frenchman, but a Subject of the Crown of England, who entertained this Gow as a Money

private Seaman only, but afterwards to his great Misfortune preferred him to be the fecond Mate in the Voyage of which we are

next to speak.

- Captain Ferneau being a Man of Reputation among the Merchants of Amsterdam, got a Voyage for his Ship from thence to Santa Cruz on the Coast of Barbary, to load Bees-Wax, and to carry it to Genoa, which was his delivering Port; and as the Dutch having War with the Turks of Algier, were willing to employ him as an English Ship, fo he was as willing to be man'd with English Seamen; and accordingly among the rest, he unhappily took on board this Gow with his wretched Gang, fuch as Maccauly, Meboin, Williams, and others: But not being able to Man themselves wholly with Englift or Scots, they were oblig'd to take fome Swedes, and other Seamen to make up his Compliment which was Twenty-three in all: Among the latter Sort, one was named Winter, and another Peterson, both of them Swedes by Nation, but wicked too as Gow, and his other Fellows were in They failed from the Fexel in the Month of August, 1724, and arrived at Sama Qruz on the Second of September following, where having "a Super-Cargo on board who took charge of the Loading, and four Cheftoof -ing Money

Sa

cau

with

Uſa

and

cien

Money to purchase it, they soon got the Bees-Wax on board, and on the third of November they appointed to set Sail to pur-

fue the Voyage, rewent nather : mise string

THAT Day the Ship having lain two Months in the Road at Santa Cruz, taking in her Lading; the Captain made Preparations to put to Sea, and the usual Signals for failing having been given, some of the Merchants from on Shore, who had been concerned in furnishing the Cargo, came on board in the Forenoon to take their Leave of the Captain, and wish him a good Voyage as is usual on such Occasions. Whether it was concerted by the whole Gang before hand we know not, but while the Captain was treating and entertaining the Merchants under the Awning upon the Quarter-Deck, as is the Custom in those hot Countries, three of the Seamen, viz. Winter and Peterfon two Swedes, and Maccauly a Scotchman, came rudely upon the Quarter-Deck, as if they took that Opportunity because the Merchants were present, believing the Captain would not use any Violence with them in the Presence of the Merchants; they made a long Complaint of their ill Usage, and particularly of their Provisions and Allowance, as they faid, being not fufficient, nor fuch as was ordinarily made in other

other Merchant Ships; feeming to load the Captain Monfieur Ferneau, with being the Occasion of it, and that he did it for his private Gain; which however had not been true; if the Fact had been true, the Overplus of Provisions (if the Stores had been more than fufficient) belonging to the Owners, not to the Captain at the End of the Voyage; there being also a Steward on board to take the Account. In their making this Complaint, they feemed to direct their Speech to the Merchants as well as to Captain, as if they had been concerned in the Ship, or as if defiring them to interceed for them with the Captain, that they might have Redrefs, and a better Allowance,

THE Captain was highly provoked at this Rudeness, as indeed he had Reason, it being a double Affront to him; as it was done in the View of the Merchants who were come on board to him, and to do him an Honour at Parting; however he reftrained his Paffion, and gave them nor the least angry Word, only that if they were aggrieved, they had no more to do but to have let him know of it, that if they were ill us'd it was not by his Order, that he would enquire into it, and if any thing was amis it should be rectified; with which the Seamen withdrew, feeming well fatisfied with his answer. A-

bout

fo

an

lbo

he

the

der

We.

OWI

bef

hear

the

bout five the fame Evening they unmoor'd the Ship, and hove short upon their best Bower-Anchor, expecting the Land Breeze, as is usual on that Coast, to carry them out to Sea; but instead of that, it fell stark Calm, and the Captain fearing the Ship would fall. foul of her own Anchor, ordered the Mizon-Top-Sail to be furled. Peterson, one of the Malcontent Seamen, being the nearest Man at Hand seemed to go about it, but mov'd so carelessly and heavily, that it appeared plainly he did not care whether it was done or no; and particularly as if he had a mind the Captain should see it and take Notice of it, which the Captain did; for perceiving how awkwardly he went about it, he spoke a little tartly to him, and asked him what was the Reason he did not stir a little and furl the Sail. Peterfou, as if he had waited for the Question, answered in a surly Tone, and with a kind of Disdain, so as We Bat, so Shall We Work; this be spoke aloud, so as that he might be fure the Captain heard him and the rest of the Men also; and 'twas evident, that as he spoke in Plural Number, We, fo he spoke their Minds as well as his own, and Words, which they all agreed to before. The Captain however, tho he heard plain enough what he faid, took not the least Notice of it, or gave him the least room

De

V,

ut

room to believe he had heard him, being not willing to begin a Quarrel with the Men, and knowing that if he took any Notice at all of it, he must refent it, and punish it too.

Soon after this the Calm went off, and the Land Breeze fprung up, and they immediately weighed and stood off to Sea; but the Captain having had these two Busses with his Men, just at their putting to Sea, was very uneasy in his Mind, as indeed he had reason to be; and the same Evening foon after they were under Sail, the Mate being walking on the Quaffer-Deck, he went, and taking two or three Turns with him, told him how he had been us'd by the Men, particularly how they affronted h'm before the Merchants, and what an Answer Peterfon had given him on the Quarter-Deck, when he ordered him to furl the Mizon-Top-Sail. The Mate was surprized at the Thing as well as the Captain, and after fome other Difcourfe about it, in which 'twas their Unhappiness not to be so private as they ought to have been in a Case of such Importance; the Captain told him, he thought it was absolutely necessary to have a Quantity of small Arms brought immediately into the great Cabbin, not only to defend themselves if there should be Occasion, but also that he might be in a Posture to correct those 100013

t

M

M

A

Ca im

Gu

brin

was Cap

ther

imm

11 ately those Fellows for their Infolence, especially he should meet with any more of it; the Mate agreed that it was necessary to be done; and had they faid no more, and faid this more privately all had been well, and the wicked Defign had been much more difficult, if not the Execution of it effectually prevented. But two Mistakes in this part was the Ruin of them all. First, that the Captain spoke it without due Caution, fo that Winter and Peterson, the two principal Male-contents, and who were expresly mentioned by the Captain to be corrected, overheard it, and knew by that means what they had to expect, if they did not immediately bestir themselves to prevent it. The other Mistake was, that when the Captain and Mate agreed that it was necessary to have the Arms got ready, and brought into the great Cabbin, the Captain unhappily bid him go immediately to Gow, the second Mate and Gunner, and give him orders to get the Arms cleared and loaded for him, and to bring them up to the great Cabbin; which was in short, to tell the Conspirators that the Captain was preparing to be too strong for them, if they did not fall to work with him immediately. The series by the court of the book in the court of the c

WINTER and Peterson went immediately forward, where they knew the rest of

the Mutineers were, and to whom they communicated what they had heard; telling them that it was Time to provide for their oun Safety, for otherwise their Destruction was resolved on, and the Captain would soon be in fuch a Posture that there would be no meddling with him; while they were thus confulting at first, as they faid, only for their own Safety, Gow and Williams came into them, with some others to the Number of Eight; and no fooner were they joined by these two, but they fell downright to the Point, which Gow had so long formed in his own Mind, viz. to feize upon the Captain and Mate, and all those that they could not bring to join with them; in short to throw them into the Sea, and to go upon the Account. All those who are acquainted with the Sea Language, know the Meaning of that Expression, and that it is in few Words, to run away with the Ship and turn Pirates. Villainous Defigns are foonest concluded; as they had but little Time to confelt upon what Measures they should take, so a very little Confultation ferved for what was before them, and they came to this short, but hellish Resolution, viz. that they would immediately, that very Night, murther the Captain, and fuch others as they named, and afterwards proceed with the Ship as they should

no

the

and

Di

Shi

felv

the

but

should see Cause. And here it is to be obferved, that the Winter and Peterson were in
the first Proposal, namely to prevent their
being brought to Correction by the Captain,
yet God and Williams were the principal Advisers in the bloody Part, which however the
rest soon came into, for, as I said before, as
they had but little Time to resolve in, so they
had but very little Debate about it, but
what was first proposed was forthwith engaged in and consented to

I must not be omitted that Gow had always had the wicked Game of Pyrating in his Head, and that he had attempted it, or rather tried to attempt it before, but was not able to bring it to pass, so he and Williams also had several Times, even this very Voyage, dropt fome Hints of this vile Defign, as they thought there was room for it, and touch'd two or three Times at what a noble Opportunity they had of enriching themselves, and making their Fortunes, as they wickedly call'd it: This was when they had the four Chefts of Money on board a and Williams made it a kind of a Jest in his Discourse, how easily they might carry it off Ship and all; but as they did not find themfelves feconded, or that any of the Mea hewed rhanfelves in Favour of fuch a Thing. but rather spoke of it with abhorrence, they paffed

9

paffed it over as a kind of Discourse that had nothing at all in it; except that one of the Men. viz. the Surgeon, took them up fhort once, for fo much as mentioning fuch a thing, told them the Thoughts was Criminal, and it ought not to be spoken of among them. Which Reproof was supposed cost him his Life afterwards. As Gow and his Comrade had thus started the Thing at a Distance before, tho' it was then without Success ; yet they had the less to do now, when other Difcontents had raifed a fecret Fire in the Breafts of the Men; for now being as it were mad and desperate, with Apprehensions of their being to be feverely punished by the Captain, they wanted no Perfuafions to come into the most wicked Undertaking that the Devil or any of his Angels could propose to them; nor do we find that upon any of their Examinations, they pretended to have made any Scruples of or Objections, the Cruelty of the bloody Attempt that was to be made, but came to it at once, and refolved to put it in Execution immediately, that is to fay, the very fame Evening.

t

Wi

rar

Ha

Til

con

but

IT was the Captain's conftant Cuftom to call all the Ship's Company every Night at 8 o'Clock into the great Cabbin to Prayers; and then the Watch being fet, one went upon Deck, and the other turn'd in, or (as the bellied Sea-

Seamen phrase it) went to their Hammocks to fleep, and here they concerted their devilish Plot. It was the Turn of five of the Conspirators to go to sleep, and of these, Gow and Williams were two; the three who were to be upon the Deck, were Winter, Rolfon, and Melvin a Scotchman. The Perfons they immediately defign'd for Destruction were four, viz. the Captain, the Mate, the Super-Cargo and the Surgeon, whereof all but the Captain were gone to fleep; the Captain himself being upon the Quarter-Deck. Between Nine and Ten at Night-all being quiet and fecure, and the poor Gentlemen that were to be murthered fast asleep; the Villains that were below gave the Watth-Word, which was, Who fires next? at which they all got out of their Hammocks with as little Noise as they could, and going in the Dark to the Hammocks of the chief Mate, Super-Cargo and Surgeon, they cut all their Throats; the Surgeon's Throat was cut fo effectually, that he could struggle very little with them, but leaping out of his Hammock, ran up to get upon the Deck, holding his Hand upon his Throat, but stumbled at the Tiller, and falling down had no Breath, and consequently no Strength to raise himself, but died where he lay, the bos we want of the beaind him laid Hands on him,

n

0

at

0-

e

The Mate whole Throat was cut, but not his Wind-pipe, had firuggled to vigorously whiche Villam who attacked him, that he get from him and got into the Hold; and the Super-Cargo in the fame Condition, got forwards between Deeks under forme Deals, and both of them begged with the most moving Orles and Imreatles for their Lives; and when nothing could prevail, they begged with the fame Earnestness, but for a few Moments to pray to God, and recommend their souls to his Mercy; but alike in vain, for the wretched Murtherers heated with Blood were past Pity; and not being able to come at them with their Knives, with which they had begun the Execution, they that them with their Pistols, firing feveral Times upon each of them 'till they found they were quite dead. As all this, before the Firings, could not be done without fome Noile, the Captain who was walking alone upon the Quarter-Deck, called out and ask'd what was the Matter? The Boatfwain, who fat on the After-Bits, and was not of the Parry, answered he could not tell; but was afraid there was forme-body over-board; upon-which the Captain Stepped towards the Ship's Side to look over, when Winter, Rowlinson and Melvin, coming that Moment behind him laid Hands on him, and lifting

CO

bo

ftil

lifting him up ar once attempted to throw him over-board into the Sea ; but he-being a nimble strong Man, got hold of the Shrowds and ftruggled fo hard with them, that they could not break his Hold; but turning his Head to look behind him to fee who he had to deal with, one of them cut his Throat with a broad Duteb Knife but neither was that Wound Mortal; for the Captain still struggled with them, and seeing he should undoubtedly be murdered, he constantly cried up to God for Mercy for he found there was none to be expected from them. During this struggle, another of the Murtherers stabbed him with a Knife in the Back, and that with fuch a Force, that the Villain could not draw the Knife out again to repeat his Blow, which he would otherwife have done if yel .tzosod bluodt it mul'

At this moment Gow came up from the Butchery he had been at between Decks, and feeing the Captain still alive, he went close up to him and shot him (as he confessed) with a Brace of Bullets; what Part he shot him in could not be known, tho' they said that he shot him into the Head; however, he had yet Life enough tho' they threw him overboard to take hold of a Rope, and would still have saved himself but they cut that Rope, and then he sell into the Sea and was Vol. III.

r,

ng

fcen no more. Thus they finished the Tragedy, having murthered four of the principal Men of Command in the Ship, so that there was now no body to oppose them & for Gow being second Mate and Gunner, the Command fell to him of Course, and the rest of the Men having no Arms ready, not knowing how to get at any, were in utmost Consternation, expecting they would go on with the Work and cutall their Throats. In this Fright every one shifted for himself; as for those who were upon Deck, forme gotup into the round Tops, others got into the Ship's Head, resolving to throw themselves into the Sea, rather than to be mangled with Knives and murthered as the Captain and Mate, 630. bad been ; those who were below, not knowing what to do, or whole Turn it should be next, lay still in their Hammocks expecting Death every Moment, and not daring to ftir, least the Villains should shink they did it in order to make Relistance, which however they were no way capable of doing, having no Concert one with another, not knowing any thing in the Particular of one another, as who was alive or who was dead, whereas had the Captain, who was himself a bold and stout Man, been in his great Cabbin with three or four Men with him, and his Fire-Arms, as he intended

fir

of

qui

the

been able to have done their Work; but every Man was taken unprovided, and in the utmost Surprize, so that the Murtherers met with no Resistance; and as for those that were left, they were less able to make Resistance than the other, so that, as has been said, they were in the utmost Terror and Amazement, expecting every Minute to be murthered as the rest had been.

Bur the Villains had done; the Persons who had any Command were dispatched; fo they dooled a little as to Blood. The first thing they did afterward, was to call up all the Eight upon the Quarter-Deck, where they congratulated one another, and shook Hands together, engaging to proceed by joint Confent in their resolved Design; that is, of turning Pirates; in order to which, they unanimoully chole Gow to command the Ship, promising all Subjection and Obedience to his Orders ancho that we must now call him Capt. Gow) and he, by the fame Confent of the rest, named Williams his Lieutenant; other Officers they appointed afterwards. The first Orders they issued, was to let all the rest of the Men know, that if they continued quiet, and offered not to meddle with any of their Affairs, they should receive no Hurt; but chiefly forbid any Man to fet a Foot a-Q 2

th

r-

or ho

in

en

to

baft the Main-Mast, except they were called to the Helm, upon pain of being immediately cut in Pieces; keeping for that Purpose one Man at the Steerage Door, and one upon the Quarter-Deck with drawn Cutlashes in their Hands; but there was no need for it, for the Men were so terrified with the bloody Doings they had seen, that they never offered to come in sight till they were called.

There next Work was to throw the three dead Bodies, of the Mare, the Surgeon, and the Super-Cargo, over-board, which they faid lay in their way, and that was foon done, their Pockets being first fearched and rifled; from thence they went to work with the great Cabbin, and with all the Lockers, Chefts, Boxes and Trunks; thefe they broke open and rifledy that is, fuch of them as belonged to the murdered Persons, and whatever they found there, they fliared among themselves: when they had done this, they called for Liquor, and fat down to drinking 'till Morning, leaving the Men (as above) to keep guard, and particularly to guard the Arms; but relieved them from time to time as they faw Occasion. By this time they had drawn in four more of the Men to approve of what they had done, and promife to join with them, for that now they were twelve

pi

m

uf

afi

twelve in Number, and being but 24 at first, whereof four were murdered, they had but eight Men to be apprehensive of, and those they could easily look after; fo the next Day they lent for them all to appear before their new Captain, where they were told by Gow, what his Refolution was, viz. to go a cruit fing, or to go upon the Account, that if they were willing to join with them, and go into their Meafures, they fould be well used; and there should be no Distinction among them, but they hould all fare alike a that they had been forced by the barbarous usage of Ferneau to do what they had done, but that now there was no looking back, and therefore as they had not been concerned in what was past, they had nothing to do but to act in Concert, do their Duty as Sailots, and obey Orders for the good of the Ship, and no Harm should come to any of them.

As they all looked like condemned Prifoners brought up to the Bar, to receive Sentence of Death, so they all answered by a
profound Silence, which Gowotook as they
meant it, wiz for a Consent, because they
durst not resuse; so they were then permitted to go up and down every where as they
used to do: Tho' such of them as sometimes
afterwards shewed any Reluctance to act as
Principals, were never trusted, always suf-

being

pected,

pected, and often feverely beaten, and fome of them were many ways inhumanly treated, and that particularly by Williams, the Lieutenant; who was im his Nachre a mercileis, cruel, and idexorable Wretch, as we shall have Occasion to take Notice of again in its Place. They were now in a new Circumstance of Life, and acting upon a different Stage of Bufiness, tho upon the fame Stage as to the Element, the Water; before they were a Merchant Ship loaden upon a good Account, with Merchants Goods from the Coast of Barbary, and bound to the Coast of Italy; but they were now a Crew of Pirates, or as they call them in the Levant, Corfairs, bound no where, but to look out for Purchase and Spoil where-everthey could find it. In Purfait of this wicked Trade, they first changed the Name of the Ship, which was before called the George Galley, and which they call now the Revenge, a Name indeed fuitable to the bloody Steps they had taken. In the next Place they made the best of the Ship's Forces; the Ship had but twelve Guns mounted when they came out of Holland; but as they had fix more good Guns in the Hold, with Carriages and every thing proper for Service, which they had in Store; because being freighted for the Dutch Merchants, and the Algerines being Dected.

being at War with the Dateb, they supposed they might want them for Desence; now they took care to mount them for a much worse Design, so that now they had 18 Guns, the too many for the Number of Hands

they had on Board. and to he Late

In the third Place, instead of pursuing their Voyage to Genea with the Ship's Cargo, they took a clear contrary Courfe, and refolved to station themselves upon the Coasts of Spain and Portugal, and to cruise upon all Nations; but what they chiefly aimed at was a Ship with Wine if peffible, for that they wanted extreamly. The first Prize they took was an English Sloop, belonging to Pool, Thomas Wife Commander, bound from Newfoundland with Fish for Cadiz. This was a Prize of no Value to them, for they knew not what to do with the Fish; so they took out the Master, Mr. Wife, and his Men, who were but five in Number, with their Anchors, Cables and Sails, and what elie they found worth taking, and funk the Veffel. The next Prize they took was a Scotch Vessel, bound from Glasgow with Herrings and Salmon from thence to Genoa, and commanded by one Mr. John Somerville of Port Patrick; this Vessel was likewise of little value to them, except that they took out as they had done from the other, their Arms, Ammu-Q 4

Ammunition, Cloaths, Provisions, Sails, Anchors, Cables, &c. and every thing of Value, and funk her too as they had done the Sloop. The Reason they gave for finking these two Vessels, was to prevent their being discovered; for as they were now cruifing on the Coast of Portugal, had they let their Ships have gone with feveral of their Men on board, they would presently have ftood in for Shore, and have given the Alarm; and the Men of War, of which there were several, as well Dutch as English, in the River of Lisbon, would presently have put out to Sea in quest of them; and they were very unwilling to leave the Coast of Portugal, tell they had got a Ship with Wine, which they very much wanted. this has a second

THEY cruised eight or ten Days after this, without feeing fo much as one Veffel upon the Seas, and were just resolving to stand more to the Northward to the Coast of Gallitia, when they descried a Sail to the Southward, being a Ship about as big as their own, tho' they could not perceive what Force she had; however they gave Chase, and the Vessel perceiving it, crouded from them with all the Sail they could make, hoifting up French Colours, and standing away to the Southward. They continued the Chase three Days and Nights, and tho' they did not gain much

-ummA

much upon her, the Frenchman failing very: well, yet they kept her in Sight all the while, and for the most part within Gun-shot : But the third Night the Weather proving a little: hazy, the Frenchman changed his Course in the Night, and for got clear of them, and good Reason they had to bless themselves in the Escape they had made; if they had but known what a dreadful Crew of Rogues they. had fallen among, if they had been taken. They were now gotten a long way to the Southward, and being greatly disappointed, and in want of Water as well as Winch they resolved to stand away for the Maderas, which they knew was not far off, fo they accordingly made the Island in two Days more; and keeping a large Offing, they crujfed for three or four Days more, expecting to meet with some Portuguese Vessel going in or coming out; but it was in vain, for nothing ftirred: So tired with expecting, they stood in for the Road, and came to an Anchor, tho' at a great Distance, then they sent their Boat towards the Shore with feven Men all well armed, to fee whether it might not be practicable to board one of the Ships in the Road, and cutting her away from her Anchors, bring her off, or if they found that could not be done, then their Orders were to intercept fome of the Boats belonging to the Q 5 100

the Place, which carry Wines off on Board the Ships in the Road, or from one Place to another on the Coast ; but they came back again disappointed in both, every Body being alarmed and aware of them, knowing by

their Posture what they were bus degil so

HAVING thes frent feveral Days to no Purpose, and finding themselves discovered, at last being apparently under a Necessity to make an Attempt fome where, they flood away for Porto Santa ; about ten Leagues to the Windward of Maderas, and belonging also to the Portuguese; here putting up British Colours, they fent their Boat affore with Captain Somerville's Bill of Health, and a Prefent to the Governor of three Barrels of Salmon, and fix Barrels of Herrings, and a very civil Message, desiring seave to water, and to buy some Resreshmence, pretending to be bound to-...... The Governour very courteoufly granted their Defire, but with more Courtefy than Differetion went off himfelf with about nine or ten of his principal People, to pay the English Captain a Visit, little thinking what a kind of a Captain it was they were going to compliment, and what Price it might have cost them. However Gow, handsomely dreffed, received them with some Ceremony, and entertained them tolerably well for a while; but the Governor

nor having been kept as long by Civility as they could, and the Refreshments from the Shore not appearing, he was forced to unmask, and when the Governor and his Company rose up to take their Leaves, they were to their great Surprize suddenly surrounded with a Gang of Fellows with Musquets, and an Officer at the Head of them, who told them in so many Words, they were the Captain's Prisoners, and must not think of going on Shore any more, 'till the Water and Provisions which were promised should come on Board.

IT is impossible to conceive the Consternation and Surprize the Portuguese Gentry were in; nor is it very decently to be expreffed; the poor Governor was fo much more than half dead with the Fright, that he really befouled himself in a piteous Manner; and the Rest were in not much better Condition; they trembled, cried, beg'd, cros'd themselves, and said their Prayers as Men going to Execution; but 'twas all one, they were told flatly the Captain was not to be trifled with, that the Ship was in want of Provisions, and they would have them, or they should carry them all away": They were however well enough treated, except the Restraint of their Persons, and were often asked to refresh themselves, but they would neither neither Eat nor Drink any more all the while they staid on Board, which was 'till the next Day in the Evening, when to their great Satisfaction they faw a great Boat come off from the Fort, and which came directly on Board with seven Butts of Water, a Cow and Calf, and a good Number of Fowls. When the Boat came on Board, and had delivered the Stores, Captain Gow complimented the Governor, and his Gentlemen, and discharged them to their great Joy; and befides that gave them in return for their Provisions two Cerons of Bees-Wax, and fired them three Guns at their going away. Tis to be supposed, they would have a Care how they went on Board of any Ship again, in Compliment to their Captain, unless they were very fure who they were. Having had no better Success in this out-of-the-way run to the Maderas, they refolved to make the best of their way back again, to the Coast of Spain or Portugal; they accordingly left Perto Santa the next Morning with a fair Wind, standing directly for Cape St. Vincent, or the Southward Cape.

They had not been upon the Coast of Spain above two or three Days, before they met with a New-England Ship, —— Cross, Commander, laden with Staves, and bound for Lisbon, being to load there with Wine

nelcher

for

for London; this was a Prize also of ino vafue to them, and they began to be very much discouraged with their bad Fortune. However they took out Capt Crofs and his Men, which were feven or eight in Number, with most of the Provisions and some of the Sails, and gave the Ship to Captain Wife the Pool Man, whom they took at first in a Sloop from Newfoundland; and in order to pay Wife and his Men for what they took from them, and make them Satisfaction, as they called it, they gave to Captain Wife and his Mate twenty-four Cerons of Wax, and to his Men, who were four in Number; two Cerons of Wax each; thus they pretended Honesty, and to make Reparation of Damages by giving them the Goods which they had robbed the Dutch Merchants of whose Super-Cargo they had murthered. The Day before the Division of the Spoil; they faw a large Ship to Windward, which at first put them into some Surprize, for she came bearing down directly upon them, and they thought she had been a Portuguese Man of War, but they found foon after that it was a Merchant Ship, had French Colours, and bound Home, as they supposed from the West-Indies, and so it was; for they afterwards learned that fhe was loaden at Martinico and bound for Rochelle. The Frenchman

not fearing them came on large to the Wind, being a Ship of much greater Force than Gew's Ship, carrying thirty two Guns and eighty Men, belides a great many Paffengers; however Gow at first made as if he would lie by for them, but feeing plainly what a Ship it was, and that they should have their Hands full of her, began to confider, and calling his Men all together upon the Deck, rold them his Mind, viz. that the Frenchman was apparently superior in Force every way, that they were but illmann'd, and had a great many Prisoners on Board, and that fome of their own People were not very well to be trofted, that fix of their best Hands were on board the Prize, and that all they had left were not fufficient to ply their Guns and Stand by the Sails; and that therefore as they were under no Neceffity to ingage, to he thought it would be next to Madness to think of it

THE Generality of the Men were of Gow's Mind, and agreed to decline the Fight, but Williams, his Lieutenant, strenuously opposed it, and being not to be appealed by all that Gow could say to him, or any one else, slew out into a Rage at Gow upbraiding him with being a Coward, and not sit to command a Ship of Force. The Truth is, Gow's Reasoning was good, and the Thing

was just, confidering their own Condition : But Williams was a Fellow incapable of any folid Thinking, had a kind of a favage, brutal Courage, but nothing of true Bravery in him and this made him the most defperate and ourragious Villain in the World and the most cruel and inhuman to those whose Disaster it was to fall into his Hands, as had frequently appeared in his Usage of the Priloners under his Power in this very Voyage Gow was a Man of Temper, and norwithstanding all the ill Language Williams gave him, faid little or nothing, but by way of Argument against attacking the French Ship, which would certainly have been too ftrong for them : but this provok'd Williams the more, and he grew to fuch an extraordinary Height, that he demanded boldly of Gow to give his Orders for fighting, which Gow declining fill, Williams presented his Pistol at him, and snap'd it, but it did not go off, which enraged him the more.

Williams, and feeing him to furious, flew at him immediately, and each of them fired a Pistol at him, one shot him thro' the Arm, and the other into his Belly, at which he fell, and the Men about him laid hold of him to throw him over-board, believing he was dead; but as they lifted him up, he started

Rarted violently out of their Hands, and leaped directly into the Hold, and from thence ran desperately into the Powder-Room, with his Piftol cock'd in his Hand, fwearing he would blow them fall up, and had certainly done it, if they had not feized him just as he had gotten the Scuttle open, and was that Moment going to put his hellish Resolution in Practice, Having thus secured the distracted raving Creature, they carried him forward to the Place which they had made on Purpose between Decks to lecure their Prisoners, and put him in amongst them, having first loaded him with Irons, and particularly hand-cuffed him with his Hands behind him, to the great Satisfaction of the other Prisoners, who knowing what a butcherly furious Fellow he was, were terrified to the last Degree to see him come in among them, 'till they beheld the Condition he came in. He was indeed the Terror of all the Prisoners, for he usually treated them in a barbarous Manner, without the least Provocation, and merely for his Humour; presenting Pistols to their Breasts, swearing he would shoot them that Moment, and then would beat them unmercifully, and all for his Divertion, as he called it. Having thus laid him fast, they presently resolved to stand away to the Westward, by which they quit-

berreft

. ted

the Martinico Ship, who by that time was come nearer to them, and farther convinced them they were in no Condition to have engaged her, for she was a stout Ship, and full of Men.

ALL this happened just the Day before, they shared their last Prize among the Prisoners, in which they put on fuch a Mock-Pace! of doing Justice to the several Captains and Mates, and other Men, their Prisoners, whose Ships they had taken away, and to whom now they made Reparation, by giving them what they had taken violently from another, that it was a frange Medley of Mock-Juffice made up of Rapineland Generosity blended together. Two Days after thisthey took a Briftol Ship bound from Newfoundland to Oporto with Fish; they let her Cargo alone, for they had no Occasion for Fish, but they took out almost all their Provisions, all the Ammunition, Arms, &c. all. her good Sails, also her best Cables, and forced two of her. Men to go away with, them, and then put ten of the Frenchmen on board her and let her go. But just as they were parting with her, they confulted together what to do with Williams the Lieutenant, who was then among the Prisoners, and in Irons; and after a short Debate, they refolved to put him on Board the Briftol Man, and

-

done, with Directions to the Master to deliver him on Board the first Buglish Man of War they field meet with, in order to his being hanged for a Pirate (so they jeeringly called him) as soon as he came to England, giving the Master an Account of some of his Villanies. The Truth is, this Williams was a Monster rather than a Man; he was the most inhuman, bloody, and desperate Creature that the World could produce; he was even too wicked for Gew and all his Crew, the they were Pirates and Murderers, as has been shewn; his Temper was so savage, so villainous, so merciles, that even the Pirates themselves told him it was time he was hanged out of the way.

Trans cannot be emitted, and will be fufficient to justify all that can be said of him, namely, that when Gow gave it as a Reason against engaging with the Martinico Ship, that he had a great many Prisoners on Board, and some of their own Men that they could not depend upon; Williams proposed to have them all called up one by one, and to cut their Throats and throw them overboard; a Proposal so horrid, that the worst of the Crew shook their Heads at it; yet Gow answered him very handsomely, that there had been

too much Blood file already ; yet the refuling this, heightened the Quarret, and was the chief Occasion of his offering to pilted Gow himfelf ; after which his Behavour was fuch as made at the Ships Crew referve to be rid of him. in And tway thought if they had not had an Opportunity to fend him away, as they did by the Briffel Ship, they would have been obliged to have hanged him themselves. This cruel and butcherly Temper of Williams being carried to fuch a Height and fo near to the Ruin of them all shocked some of them, and as they acknowledged gave some Check in the hear of their wicked Progress, and had they had an Opportunity to have gone on Shore at that Time, without falling into the Hands of Juflice, 'tis believed the greatest Part of them would have abandoned the Ship, and perhaps the very Trade of a Pirate too But they had dipped their Hands in Blood, and Heaven had no doubt determined to bring them, that is, the chief of them to the Gallows for it, as indeed they all deferved, fo they went on. When they put Williams on Board the Briftel Man, and he was told what Directions they gave with him, he began to relent, and made all the Intercession he could to Captain Gow for Pardon, or at least not to be put on Board the Ship, knowing if he

Capt. John AG HIL South, &c. 326

was carried to Lisbon, he should meet with his Due, from the Portuguese, if not from the English; for it feems he had been concerned in some Villanies among the Portuguefe, before he came on Board the George Galley; what they were he did not confeis, nor indeed does his own Ship's Crew trouble themselves to examine him about it : He had been wicked enough among them, land it was fufficient to make thidm use him ras they did puit was more to be waitdeted indeed. they did not cut him in Pieces upon the Spot, and throw him into the Sealy half on one Side of the Ship, and half on the lother; for! there was fcarce a Man in the Ship, Ibut on one Occasion or other, had some Apprebenfions of him, and might be faid to go in Danger of his Life from hims vailed sit , soil

But they chose to shift their Hands of him this bloodless way; so they double settered him, and brought him up; when they brought him out among the Men, shelbegged they would throw him into the Sea and drown him; then intreated for his Life with a Meanness which made them despise him, and with Tears, so that one Time they began to relent; but then the devilish Temper of the Fellow over-ruled it again; so at list they resolved to let him go, and did accordingly put him on Board, and gave him many a hearty

hearty Curse at parting, wishing him a good Voyage to the Gallows, and was made good afterwards, the in fuch Company as they little thought of at that Time. The Briffol Captain was very just to them; for according to their Orders, as foon as they came to List bon, they put him on Board the Argyle, one of his Majesty's Ships, Captain Bowles Commander, then lying in the Tagus, and bound home for England, who accordingly brought him /home; tho as it happened, Heaven brought the Captain and the rest of the Crew fo quickly to the End of all their Villanies, that they all came home time enough to be hanged with their Lieutenant. But to return to Gow and his Crew; having thus difmissed the Bristol Man, and cleared his Hands of most of his Prisoners, he with the same wicked Generosity gave the Bristol Captain 13 Cerons of Bees-Wax, as a Gratuity for . his Trouble and Charge with the Prisoners, and in Recompence, as he called it, for the Goods he had taken from him, and so they Cuba, who are all Spaniants, and callborrag

C.

1

.

1

-

e.

y i

y:

a:

This was the last Prize they took, not only on the Coast of Portugal, but any where else; for Gow, who, to give him his Due, was a Fellow of Council, and had a great presence of Mind in Cases of Exigence, considered that as soon as the Bristol Ship

came

bame into the River of Lisbon, they would bertainly give an Account of them, as well of their Strength, as of their Station in which they cruised; and that consequently the Engif Men of War, lof which there are generally dome in that River, sould immediate sycame abroad to dook ofor them : So he began to Reason with his Officers, that now the Coast of Portugal would be no proper Place at all for them, unless they refolved to fall sinto the blands of the faid Men of War; and they ought to confider immediately what to do. In these Debates some advised one thing, fome another, as is usual inslike Cases; some were for going to the Coast of Guinea, where (as they faid) was Furchafe enough, and very rich Ships to be taken; others were for going to the West ledies, and to cruise among the Islands, and take up their Station at Tobago; others, and that not those of the most ignorant, proposed the standing in to the Bay of Mexico, and to join in with some of a new form of Pirates at St. Jago de la Cuba, who are all Spaniards, and call themfelves Guarda del Consta, that is, Guard-Ships for the Coast; but under that Pretence made Prize of Ships of all Nations, and fometimes even of their own Countrymen too, but efpecially of the English; but when this was ,belogoord that as toom as the Proflot Seip-

proposed, it was answered, they dunst not

e

1-

05

de

es

ef-

ias

d,

OTHERS faid they should go first to the Islands of New-Providence, or so the Mouth of the Gulph of Florida, and then crailing on the Coast of North-America, and making their Retreat at New-Providence, cruise from the Gulph of Blorida, North upon the Coast of Carolina, and as high as the Capes of Virgivia. But nothing could be refolved on ; till at last Gow let them into the Secret of a Project, which, as he told them, he had long had in his Thoughts, and which was to go away to the North of Scotland, near the Coast of which, as he faid, he was born and bred; and where he faid, if they met with no Purchase upon the Sea, he could rell them how they bould enrich themselves by going on Shore. To bring them to concur with this Design, he represented the Danger they werein, where they were, the want they were in of fresh Water, and of feveral kinds of Provisions, but above all, the Necessity they were in of careening and cleaning their Ship: That it was too long a Run for them to go to the Southward; and that they had not Provisions to serve them till they could reach to any Place proper for that Purpose; and might be driven to the utmost Distress, if they

they should be put by from Watering, either by Weather or Enemies

Also he told them, if any of the Men of War came out in fearth of them, they would never imagine they were gone away to the Northward; fo that their Run that Way was perfectly fecure; and he could affure them of his own Knowledge, that if they landed in fuch Places as he should direct, they could not fail of a confiderable Booty in plundering some Gentlemens Houles, who lived fecure and unguarded very near the Shore: And that the Country should be alarmed, yet before the Government could fend any Men of War to attack them, they might clean their Ship, lay in a Store of fresh Provisions, and be gone; and beside that, they would get a good many fout Fellows to go along with them, upon his Encouragement; fo that they should be better mann'd than they were yet, and should be ready against all Events. These Arguments and their approaching Fate concurring, had a fufficient Influence on the Ship's Company, to prevail on them to confent fo they made the best of their way to the Northward, and about the Middle of 7anuary they arrived at Carristoun in the Isles of Orkney, and came to an Anchor in a Place which Gow told them was fafe Riding under the

the Lee of a finall Island at some Distance from the Port. But now their Misfortunes began to come on, and Things look'd but with an indifferent Aspect upon them; for feveral of their Men, especially such of them, as had been forced or decoy'd into their Service, began to think of making their Escape from them, and to cast about for Means to bring it to pass. The first was a young Man, who was originally one of the Ships Company, but was forced by Fear of being Murthered (as has been observed) to give a silent Affent to go with them, he took an op-

portunity to get away.

ie

1-

es

ce

er. he

It was one Evening when the Boat went on Shore (for they kept a civil Correspondence with the People of the Town) this young Fellow being one of the Ships Crew, and having been feveral Times on Shore before, and therefore not suspected, gave them the Slip and got away to a Farm-House, which lay under a Hill out of Sight; and there for two or three Pieces of Eight he got a Horse, and soon by that Means escaped to Kirkwall, a Market Town and Chief of the Orkneys, about twelve Miles from the Place where the Ship lay. As foon as he came there, he furrendered himself to the Government, defiring Protection, and informed them who Gow was, and what the Ships Crew VOL. III. R were,

were, and upon what Business they were abroad, with what elle he knew of their Defigns, as to plundering the Gentlemen's Houses, &c. upon which they immediately raifed the Country, and got a Strength together to defend themselves. But the next Difafter that attended them was (for Misfortunes feldom come alone) more fatal than this, for ten of Gow's Men, male of them likewise forced into their Service, went away with the long Boat, making the best of their way for the main Land of Scotland. Thefe Men however they did, or what Shift foever they made to get to far, were taken in the Firth of Edinburgh, and made Prifoners there. Gow hardened for his own Destruction and Justice Evidently pursuing him, he grew the Bolder for the Disaster; and notwithstanding that the Country was alarmed, and that he was fully discovered, instead of making a timely Escape, he refolved to land upon them, and fo put his intended projects, viz. of Plundering the Gentlemen's Houses in Execution, whatever it cost him.

In order to this he fent the Boatswain and ten Men on Shore the very same Night, very well armed, directing them to go to the House of Mr. Heneyman of Grahamsey, Sheriff of the County, and who was himself at that time

time to his great good Fortune from home: The People of the House had not the least Notice of their coming, so that when they knocked at the Door it was immediately opened; upon which they all entered the House at once, except one Panton, who they fet Centinel, and ordered him to stand at the Door to Secure their Retreat, and to hinder any from coming in after them. Mrs. Honeyman and her Daughter were extreamly frighted at the Sight of fo many armed Men coming into the House, and ran screaming about like People distracted; while the Pirates; not regarding them, were looking about for Chefts and Trunks, where they might expect to find some Plunder; and Mrs. Honeyman in her Fright coming to the Door, asked Panton the Man who flood Centinel there, what the Meaning of it all was? he told her freely they were Pirates, and that they came to plunder the House; at this she recovered some Courage, and run back into the House immediately; and knowing where her Money lay, which was very confiderable and all in Gold, the put the Bags in her Lap, and boldly rushing by Panton, who thought the was only running from them in a Fright, carried it all off, and fo made her Escape with the Treasure. The Boatswain being informed that the Money was carried off, re-R 2 folved folved to revenge himself by burning the Writings and Papers, which the call there the Charters of their Estates, and are always of great value in Gentlemen's Houses of Estates; but the young Lady Mr. Houseman's Daughter, hearing them threaten to burn the Writings, watched her Opportunity, and running to the Charter Room, where they lay, tying the most considerable of them up in a Napkin, threw them out of the Window, jumpped out after them herself, and escaped without Damage, the the Window was one

Story high at leaft war vent conw redreso

However the Pirates had the Plundering of all the Rest of the House besides, and carried off a great deal of Plate, and things of value; and forced one of the Servants, who played very well on the Bagpipe, to March along, piping before them, when they carried it off to the Ship. The next Day they weighed Anchor, intending, tho they had cleaned but one Side of the Ship, to put out to Sea and quit the Coast; but Sailing Eastward, they came to Anchor again, at a little Island called Calf-Sound; and having fome frather Mischief in their View here, the Boatswain went on Shore again, with some armed Men, but meeting with no other Plunder, they carried off three Women, whom they kept on Board some time, and used

used so inhumanly, that when they set them on shore again, they were not able to go or stand, and it is faid one of them died on the Beach where they left them. The next Day they weighed again, holding the fome Courfe Eastward, thro' the Openings between the Islands, will they came off of Rofene's; and now Gove resolved to make the best of his Way for the Island of Eda, to plunder the House of Mr. Peu, a Gentleman of a considerable Estate, and with whom Gow had fome acquaintance, having been at School together, when they were Youths. On the 13th of February in the Morning, Gow appearing with his Ship, off of the Island called Calf Sound, Mr. Fea and his Family were very much alarmed, not being able to get together above fix or feven Men for his Defence; he therefore wrote a Letter to Gow intending to fend it on Board, as foon as he should get into the Harbour, to desire him to forbear the usual Salutes, with his great Guns, because Mrs. Fea his Wife was so very much indifposed; and this as he would oblige his old School Fellow, telling him at the fame Time, that the Inhabitants were all fled to the Mountains, on the Report of his being a Pyrate, which he hoped would not prove true; in which Case, he should be very ready to Sapply him, with all such Necessaries as R 3. the

the Mand would afford; defiring him to fend the Messengers safe back, at whose return the Alarms of the People, would immediarcly be at an End, the field will brook who so

The Tide it feems runs extreamly rapid, among those Islands, and the Navigation is thereby rendered very dangerous and uncertain : Gow was an able Seaman, but was no Pilot for that Place, and which was worse he had no Boat to affift in Cafe of Extremity. to ware the Ship; and in turning into Calf-Sound, he stood a little too near the Point of a little Island, called the Calf; and which lay in the Middle of the Passage; here his Ship missing Stays, was in great Danger of going on Shore; to avoid which, he dropp'd an Anchor under his Foot, which taking good hold, brought him up, and he thought the Danger was over. Gow was yet in Diftress, and had no Remedy, but so fend his small Boat on Shore to Mr. Fea, to defire his Affistance, that is to say, to defire him to lend him a Boat, to carry out an Anchor to heave off the Ship. Mr. Fea fent back the Boat, and one James Laing in it, with the Letteralready mentioned: Gow fent him back immediately with his Answer, by Word of Mouth, viz. that he would write to no Body, but if Mr. Fea would order his People, to affift him with a Boat, to carry out an Anchor,

cher, he would Reward them handsomely: Mr. Fee in the mean Time, ordered his great Boat (for he had fuch a one as Gow wanted) to be Stavid and launched into the Water and Sunk, and the Masts, Sails, and Oars, to be carried privately out of Sight. While this was doing Mr. Rea perceived Gow's Boat coming on Shore, with five Persons in her: These Men having landed on the Main Mand, left their Boat on the Beach, and all together marched directly up to the Mansion House, This put him into some Surprize at first, however he resolved to meet them in a peaceable Manner, tho' he perceived they were all double Armed; when he came up to them, he entreased them not to go up to the House, because of the languishing Condition of his Wife; that the was already frighted, with the Rumours which had been raifed of their being Pirates, and that the would certainly die, with the Fear she was in, for her felf and Family, if they came to the Door. The Boatswain answered, they did not defire to fright his Wife, or any Body elfe; but they came to defire the Affistance of his Boar, and if he would not grant them fo finall a Favour, he had nothing to expect from them, but the utmost Extremity. Mr. Fea returned, that they knew well enough he could not answer giving them, or lending nedsoo(them R 4

them his Boat or any help, as they appeared to be fuch People as were reported; but that if they would take them by Force, he could not help himfelf. But in the mean Time, talking still in a Priendly manner to them, he asked them to go to a neighbouring House, which he faid was a Change-House, that is, a Publick House, and take a Cup of Ale with him. This they confented to, feeing Mr. Fea was alone, fo they went all with him; Mr. Fea in the mean Time; found means to give private Orders, that the Oats, Masts, and Sails of the Pirates Boat, Thould be all carried away, and that in a Quarter of an Hour after they had fat together, he should be called out hastily, out of the Room, on some pretence or other, of somebody to fpeak with him, all which was performed to a Tittle. When he was got from them, he gave Orders, that his fix Men, who as be-fore, he had got together, and who were now come to him well armed, should place themselves at a certain Stile, behind a thick Hedge, and which was about half the Way, between the Alehouse, and his own House; that if he came that Way with the Boat-fwain alone, they should suddenly Start out upon them both, and throwing him down, should Sieze upon the other, but that if all the five came with him, he would take an Occasion, merit

Cupt. JOHN Gow, a Pyrate &c. 369

Occasion, to be either before or behind them, to that they might all Fire upon them, with-

out Danger of burting him

Having given these Orders, and depending upon their being well executed, he returned to the Company, and having given them more Ale, told them he would gladly do them any Service, that he could lawfully do and that if they would take the Trouble; of walking up to his House in a peaceable Manner, that his Family might not be frighted, with feeing himfelf among them, they should have all the Assistance that was in his Power. The Fellows, whether they had taken too much Ale, or whether the Condition of their Ship, and the Hopes of getting a Boat to help them, blinded their Eyes, is not certain, fell with Ease into this Snare, and agreed readily to go along with Mr. Fea; but after a while resolved not to go all of them, only deputed the Boatswain to go, which was what Mr. Fea indeed most defired; the Boatswain was very willing to accept of the Trust, but it was observed, he took a great deal of Care of his Arms, which were no less than four Pistols, all loaded with a Brace of Bullets each; nor would he be perfuaded to leave any of them behind him, no not with his own Men. In this posture Mr. Fea and the Boatswain, walked along together R 5

gether very quietly, till they came to the Stile, which having got over, Med Fea feeing his Men all ready, turned shore about upon the Boatswain, and taking him by the Collar, told him he was his Prisoner, and the same Moment, the Rest of his Men rushing in upon them, threw them both down, and so secured the Boatswain, without giving him Time fo much as to Fire one Pistol. He cried out indeed with all his Might, to alarm his Men, but they foon stopp'd his Mouth, by first forcing a Piscol into it, and then a Handkerchief, and having difarmed him, bound his Hands behind him, and his Feet together, then Mr. Feu left him there under a Guard, and with his other five Men (but without any Arms, at least that could be feen) returned to the Alehonse to the Rest. The House having two Doors, they divided themselves, and rushing in at both the Doors at the same Time, they feized the four Men before they were aware, or had Time to lay hold of their Arms: They did indeed what Men could do, and one of them snapp'd a Pistol at Mr. Fea, but it did not go off, and Mr. Fea at the fame Time fnatching at the Piftol, to divert the Shot if it had fired, struck his Hand with fuch Force against the Cock, as very much bruifed it. They

They were all five now in his Power, and he fent them away under a good Guard to a Village, in the Middle of the Island, where they were kept separate from one another, and sufficiently secured. Mr. Fea then dispatched Expresses to the Gentlemen in the Neighbouring Island, to acquaint them with what he had done, and to defire their freedy Affiftance, also defiring earnestly, that they would take Care, that no Boat should go within Reach of the Pirates Guns, and at Night Mr. Fea caused Fires to be made upon the Hills round him, to alarm the Country, and ordered all the Boats round the Island, to be hauld up upon the Beach, as far as was possible, and disabled also, least the Pirates mould fwim from the Ship, and get any of them into their Poffession. Next Day the 4th it blew very hard all Day, and in the Evening about High Water, it shifted to W. N. W. upon which the Pirates set their Sails, expeding to get off, and fo to lay it round the Mand, and put out to Sea; but the Fellow who was order'd to cut the Cable, miffing feveral strokes, the Cable check'd the Ships away, and confequently on a fudden the took all-a-back; then the Cable being parted when it should have held, the Ship nor could all their speed prevent it: Gow R 6 with

with an Air of Despiration told them, they were all dead Men; nor could it indeed be otherwise, for having lost the only Boat they had, and Five of their best Hands, they were able to do listle or nothing, towards getting their Ship off; belides, as the went on Shore on the Top of High Water, and a Spring Tide, there was no hope of getting her off afterward: Wherefore the next Morning being Monday the 15th, they hing out a White Flag, as a Signal for a Parley, and fent a Man on Shore upon Calf Island, for now they could go on Shore out of the Ship at half Flood.

Now Mr. Fea thought he might talk with Gow, in a differing Stile from what he did before, fo he wrote a Letter to Him, wherein he complained of the rude Behaviour of his five Men, for which he told him, he had been obliged to feize on them, and make them Prisoners; letting him know, that the Country being all alarmed, would foon be too many for Him; and therefore advised him to Surrender himfelf peaceably, and be the Author of a quiet Surrender of the Rest, as the only Means to obtain any Favour; and then he might become an Evidence against the Rest, and so might save his own Life. This Letter Mr. Fea fent by a Boat, with four armed Men to the Island, to be given

given the Fellow, that Gew had fent on Shorehand who waited there; and he at the lame Time gave them a Letter, from Gow to Mr. Fear ofor now he was humbled enough to write, which before he refused. Gow's Letter to Mr. Feq was to let him have fome Men and Boats, to take our the best of the Cargo, in order to lighten the Ship, and fet her afloat; and offering himfelf to come on Shore, and be Hoftage for the Security of Men and Boats, and to give Mr. Pea a thousand Pounds in Goods for the Service Declaring at the fame Time, if this finall Succour was refused him, he would take Care no body should better Himself by his Misfortunes; for rather than they would fuffer themselves to be taken, they would set Fire to the Ship, and would all perish

Mr. Fea replied to this Letter that he had a Boat indeed, that would have been fit for his Service, but that she was staved and funk; but if he would come on Shore quietly without Arms, and bring his Carpenter with him to repair the Boat, he might have her. This Mr. Fea did, to give Gow an Opportunity to embrace his first offer of Surrendering. But Gow was neither humble enough to come in, nor sincere enough to treat with him fairly, if he had intended to let

for him have the Boat; and if he had, his probable that the former Letter, had made the Men suspicious of him; so that now he could do nothing, without communicating it to the Reft of the Crew! About four in the Afternoon, Mr. Fex received an Answer to his last Letter: The Copy of which is exact-

to come on Shore, and be Hoftsee for the Security of Men and Boats, and to give Mr.

oft que Trousing Pounds in Goods for the Ser-Reverge, Feb. 16th 1725

Honoured Six of red blood view on sone of the Honoured Six of red and sone of the triegular The ceedings of my Men, I gave no orders to that effect, and what bath been wrongfully done to the Coautry, was contrary to my Inclination. It is my Misfortune to be in this Condition at Prefent. It was in your Power to bave done otherwise in making my Fortune better Since my being in the Country, I have wronged no Man, nor taking any thing but what I have paid for, My Design in coming, was to make the Country better, which I am still capable to do, providing you are just to me. I thank you for the Cincern you have for my bad Fortune, and am forry I cannot embrase

People bane already made use of that advantage. I have by my last signified my Design of proceeding, provided I can procure no better Terms. Please to fend James Laing on board to continue till my return. I should be glad to bave the Good Portune to Commune with you upon that Subject. I beg that you would affift me with a Boat; and be assured I do no Man Harm, were it in my Power, as I am now at your Mercy. I cannot surrender myself Prisoner; I'd rather commit myself to the Mercy of the Seas: So that if you will incline to contribute to my escape, I shall leave you Ship and Cargo at your Disposal.

Monoured Sir, &c. 2007

Upon this Letter, and especially that part wherein Gow desires to Commune with him, Mr. Fea believing he might do some Service in persuading him to Submit, went over to Calf Island and went on shore alone, ordering his Boat to lie in readiness to take him in again, but not one Man to stir out of her; and calling to Gow with a speaking Trumpet desired kim to come on Shore, which the other readily did; but Mr. Fea before he ventur'd, wifely foresaw, that whilst he was alone

lone upon the Island, the Piarates might un-known from him, get from the Ship by dif-ferent ways, and under Cover of Shore, might get behind and Surround him; to prevent which, he fet a Man upon the Top of his own House, which was on the Oppofite Shore, and overlooked the whole Island, and ordered him to make Signals with his Flag, waving his Flag once, for every Man that he faw come on Shore; but if four or more came on Shore, then to keep the Flag waving continually, till he Mr. Fea should retire. This Precaution was very needful, for no fooner was Mr. Fea advanced upon the Island, expecting Gow to come on Shore to meet him; but he faw a Fellow come from the Ship, with a white Flag, a Bottle, a Glafs, and a Bundle; then turning to his own House, he saw his Man make the Signals appointed, and that the Man kept the Flag continually waving; upon which he immediately retired to his Boat, and he was no fooner got into it, but he faw five Fellows running under Shore, with lighted Matches and Granadoes in their Hands, to have intercepted him, but feeing him out of their Reach, they retired to the Ship.

After this the Fellow with the white Flag, came up and gave Mr. Fea two Letters, he would have left the Bundle, which he said

was a Prefent to Mr. Fea; and the Bottle which he faid was a Bottle of Brandy; but Mr. Fea would not take them; but told the Pellow his Captain was a Treacherous! Vitlian, and he did not doubt but he should fee him hanged, and as to him, the Fellow, he had a great Mind to shoot him upon which the Fellow took to his Heels, and Mr. Fea being in his Boat, did not think it worth while to Land again to purfue him. This put an End to all Parley for the Present, but had the Pirates succeeded in this Attempt, they would so far have gained their Point, either that they must have been assisted, or Mr. Fea must have been Sacrificed. The two Letters from Gow, were one for Mr. Fea, and the other for his Wife, the first was much to the fame Purpose as the Former; only that in this, Gow requested the great Boat, with her Malts, Sails and Oars, with fome Provisions to Transport themselves, whither they thought fit to go for their own Safety; offering to leave the Ship and Cargo to Mr. Feat, and threatning that if the Men of War arrived, (for Mr. Fea had given him Notice, that he expected two Men of War) before he was thus affifted, they would fet Fire to the Ship and blow themselves up; fo that as they had lived, they would die together The Letter to Mrs. Fea was, to defire

Capt. Janua But & online, Sc. 878

define her to intercept with her Huband, and pleading that he was their Country Manband said been ther Hustiand's School-Fellow, Stc. but no challer! was wearned to either of lian, and he did not doubt burring heled Expectation, Gow himfelf learne on Shore, upon the Calf I fland, unamied, except his Sword, and alone, only lone, Man an a Diftance, carrying a white Flago making Signals for a Parley. Mr. Frac who by lithis Time had gotten more People about him, immediately fent one Mr. Fen of Mhitchall to a Gentleman of his own Haufily, with five other Perfons well armed over the Hland, with Orders to fecure Gozaif it was possible by any means either Dead or alive a when they came on Shore, be proposed that lone of chem, whole Name was Schottery's Mather of a Weffel, fhould go on Board the Ship as diolage for this Gone a Bafety of and fishertary conferring, Gowthimfelf donducted him to the Ship's Side. Mr. Fee perceiving this from his lown House, immediately took and ther Boat and went over to the dand himfelf; and while he was expollulating with his Men for letting Scotlary go for Hoftage, Gow returned; and Mr. Fee made no Helitation, but told him in fhort he was his Prifoner, at which Gow starting faid, it ought not

to be to dince there was a blottage delivered for him. Mr. Rea faid he gave no Order for it, and it was what they could not justify and finde Scotlary had ventured without Och ders, he must take his Fate, he would ruo the Venture of it; but advised Goo, as be expected good Usage himself, that he would fend the Fellow who carried his white Flag back to the Ship, with Orders for them to return Soothery in Safety, and to defire Wint ter and Peter on to come with him. Gow declined giving any fuch Orders; but the Fellow faid he would readily go and fetch them, and did fo, and they came along with bim. When Gow faw them, he reproached them for being to eafily imposed on, and ordered them to go back to the Ship immediately : But Mr. Fears Men, who were stoo ftrong for them, furrounded them and took them all. When this was done, they demanded Gow to deliver his Sword, but he faid he would rather die with it in his hand, and begged them to Shoot him , but was denied, and Mr. Fed's Men difarming him of his Sword, carried him with the other Two into their Boat, and after that to the Main Island, where Mr. Fea lived are burn that you had bettermen

Having thus fecured the Captain, Mr. Fea prevailed with him, to go to the Shore, over against the Ship, and to call the Gunner and another

Capt. Jondo BALLE of te, Sc. 088

an other Man to come on Shore on Calf Mand, which they did; but they was no sooner there, but they also were furrounded by fome Men, which Mr. Fea had placed out of Sight, upon the Island for that Purpofe: Then they made Cow to call to the Carpenter to come on Shore, full making them believe they would have a Boat, and Mr. Fea went over and met him alone and talking with him, told him, they could not repair the Boat without Help, and without Tools, fo perfuading him to go back and bring a Hand or two with him, and fome Tools, fome Ockham, Nails, &c. the Carpenter being thus deluded, went back and brought a Brenchinan, and another with him, with all things Proper for their Work, all which, as foom as they came on Shore, were likewife feized and fecured by Mr. Fea, and his Men. But there were still a great many Men in the Ship, who it was necessary, to bring if possible to a quiet Surrender: 80 Mr. Fea ordered his Men, to make a Feint, as if they would go to Work upon the great Boat, which lay on the Shore, upon the Island, but in Sight of the Ship; there they hammered and knocked and made a Noise, as if they were really Caulking and repairing her, in order to her being launched off, and put into their Poffession. But towards Night he apother.

I

he obliged Gow, to write to the Men; that Mr. Fea would not deliver the Boat, 'till he was in Possession of the Ship; and therefore he ordered them all to come on Shore, without Arms, and in a peaceable Manner. This occasioned many Debates in the Ship, but as they had no Officers to guide them, and were all in Confusion, they knew not what to do; so after sometime bewailing their hard Fate, and dividing what Money was left in the Ship among them, they yeilded and went on Shore; and were all made Prisoners, to the Number of Eight and Twenty, including those who were secured before.

Being now all fecured and in Cuftody, in the most proper Places in the Island, Mr. Fea took Care to give Notice, to the proper Officers in the Country, and by them, to the Government of Edinburgh, in order to get help for the carrying them to England. The Distance being so great, took up some Time, for the Government at Edinburgh, being not immediately concerned in it, but rather the Court of Admiralty, of Great-Britain : Expresses were dispatched from thence to London, that his Majesty's pleasure might be known; in return to which, orders were dispatched into Scotland, to have them immediately fent up into England, with as much Expediction as the Case would admit;

and accordingly they were brought up by Land to Edinburgh fish, and from thence being put on Board the Greyhound Frigute, they were brought by Sea to England. This noteffarily took up a great deal of Time, fo that had they been wife enough to improve the Hours that were left; they had almost balf a Years Time to prepare themselves for Death; the they cruelly denied the poor Mate a few Moments to commend his Soul to God's Mercy, even after he was half Murthered before: They were most of them in Cuffedy the latter End of January, and were not executed till the 11th of June. The Greybound arrived in the River the 26th of March, and the next Day came to an Anchor at Woolwich, and the Pirates being put into Boats, appointed to receive them with a strong Guard to attend them, were brought on Shore the 30th, and conveyed to the Marsbatsea Prison, in Southwark, where they were delivered to the Keepers of the faid Prison, and were laid in Irons; there they had the Mortification to meet their Lieutenant Williams, who was brought home by the Argyle Man of War, from Lisbon, and had been committed to the fame Prison, but a very few Days. one bady gold

Indeed as it was a Mortification to them, so it was more to him, for the he might be secretly 1

feccetty pleased, that those who had fo eruelly (as he called it) put himfelf into the blands of Justice, by fending them to Lisbon, were brought into the fame Circumstances with himself, yeo on the other Handy it could not but be a terrible Mortification to him, that here now were fufficient Witnesses found, to prove his Crimes upon him, which were not foreafy to be had before. Being thus laid faft; it remained to proceed against them in due Form, and this took up forme long Time still On Priday the 2d of April, they were all carried to Dofters Commons; where the proper Judges being prefent, they were examined, by which Bramination, the Meafures were taken for the farther Proceedings; for as they were not equally guilty; fo it was needful to determine, who it was proper to bring to an immediate Trial, and who being less guilty, were more proper Objects of the Governments Clemency, as being under Force and Fear, and confequently necessitated to act as they did, and also who it might be proper to fingle out, as an Evidence against the Rest; after being thus examined, they were remanded to the Manshalfea. On Saturday the 8th of May, the five who were appointed for Evidence against the Rest, and whose Names are particularly fer down in its Place, were fent from

from the Marshalfea Prison, to Newgate, in Order to give their Informations Being thus brought up to London, and committed to the Marshallea Prison, and the Government being fully informed, what Black uncommon Offenders they were, it was thought Proper to bring them to speedy Justice. In Order to this, some of them as it is faid, who were less Criminal than the Rest, and who apparently had been forced into their Service, were formed out, and being examined, giving first an Account of themselves, and then of the whole Fraternity, it was thought fit to make Use of their Evidence, for the more clear detecting and convicting of the Rest. These were George Dobson, John Phinnes, Timothy Murphy, and William Booth.

These were the principal Evidences, and were indeed more than sufficient, for they so exactly agreed in their Evidence, and the Prisoners (Pyrates) said so little in their Defence, that there was no Room for the Jury to question their Guilt, or to doubt the Truth of any Part of the Account given in Robert Read was a young Man (mentioned before) who escaped from the Boat in the Orkney's, where he surrendered himself, after getting a horse at a Farmer's House, and conveying himself to Kirkwall, the chief Town of the said Orkneys. Nevertheless he was brought

of

brought up with the rest, as a Prisoner, nor was he made use of as an Evidence, but was with the Rest. But Dobson, one of the Witnesses, did him the Justice to Testify that he was forced into their Service, as others were, for fear of having their Throats cut, as many had been ferved before their Faces; and that in particular he was not prefent at, or concerned in any of the Murthers, for which the Rest were indicted; upon which Evidence, he was acquitted by the Jury. Also he brought one Archibald Sutor, the Man of the House, said before to be a Farm House, whether the faid Read made his Escape in the Orkney's who testified that he did so escape to him, and that he begged him, to procure him a Horse, to ride off to Kirkwall, which he did, and there he furrendered himself; also he testified that Read gave him (Sutor) a full Account of the Ship, and the Pyrates that were in her, and what they were; and he (Sutor) discovered it all to the Collector of the Cuftoms. by which means, the Country was alarmed. and he added, that it was by this Man's means, that all the Prisoners were apprehended, (tho' that was going to fay) for tis plain, it was by the Vigilance and Courage of Mr. Fea chiefly, that they were reduced Vol. III.

to such Distresses, as obliged them to surrender.

However it was true that Read's Escape did alarm the Country, and that he merited very well of the Publick, for the timely Discovery he made; so he came off clear as indeed it was but just; for he was not only forced to serve them, but as Dobson testified for him, he had often expressed his Uneasiness, as being obliged to Act with them, and that he wished he could get away, and he was fincere in those Wilhes, as appeared by his taking the first Opportunity he could get to put it in Practice. This Dobson was one of the ten Men, who ran away with the Pyrates long Boat, from the Orkneys; and who were afterwards made Prisoners in the Firth of Leigh, and carried up to Edinburgh. Gow was now a Prisoner among the Rest, in the Marshalsea; his Behaviour there, was Sullen and Referved, rather than Penitent : It had been hinted to him by Mr. Fea, as by others, that he should endeayour by his Behaviour, to make himself an Evidence against others, and to Merit his Life by a ready Submission, and obliging Others to do the like. But Gow was no Fool, and he easily faw there were too many gone before, who had provided for their own safety, at his Expence; and besides that he knew himself too

V

of

m E

too deeply guilty, of Cruelty and Murther, to be accepted by publick Justice as an Evidence, especially where so many other less Criminals were to be had. This made him, with good Reason too, give over any thoughts of escaping, by fuch Means as that, and perhaps feeing fo plainly, that there was no Room for it, might be the Reason why he seemed to reject the offer, otherwise he was not a Person of such ni e Honour, as that we should suppose he would not have fecured his own Life, at the Expence of his Comrades. Gow appeared to have given over all Thoughts of Life, from the first Time he came to England; not that he shewed any Tokens of his Repentance, or any Sense of his Condition, futable to what was before him; but continuing Sullen and Referv'd, even to the very Time he was brought to the Bar: When he came there, he could not be tried with the rest, for the Arraignment being made in the usual Form, he refufed to plead; the Court used all the Arguments which Humanity dictates in fuch Cases, to prevail on him to come into ordinary Course of other People in like Government; laying before him the Sentence of the Law in fuch Cases, namely, that he must be pressed to Death; the only torturing Execution which remains in our Law, and which S 2

0

is

If

0

which however they were obliged to inslict. But he continued inflexible, and carried on his obstinacy to such a Height, as to receive the Sentence in Form, as usual in fuch Cases; the Execution being appointed to be done the next Morning, he was carried back to Newgate in order to it. But whether he was prevailed with by Argument, and the Reafons of those about him, or whether the Apparatus for the Execution, and the Manner of the Death he was to die retrified him, we cannot fay; but the next Morning he yeilded, and Peritioned to be allowed to plead, and be admitted to be Tried in the ordinary Way; which being granted he was brought to the Bar by himfelf, and pleaded, being arraigned again upon the fame Indictment, upon which he had been Sentenced as a Mute, and was found guilty. Williams the Lieutenant, who was put on Board the Briftol Ship (as hath been faid) with Orders to deliver him on Board, the first English Man of War they should meet with; comes of Course to have the Rest of his History made up in this Place. The Captain of the Briffel Ship, the' he received his Orders from the Crew of Pirates, and Rogues, whose Instructions he was not obliged to follow, and whose Accusation of Williams, they were not obliged to give

Credit

credit to; yet punctually obeyed the Order, and put him on Board the Argyle,
Captain Bowler, then lying in the Port of
Lishon, and bound for England, who as they
took him in Irons, kept him so, and brought
him to England, in the same Condition.

But as the Pirates did not fend any of their Company, nor indeed could they do it. along with him, to be Evidence against him, and the Men who went out of the Pirate Ship, on Board a Bristol Ship, being till then kept as Prisoners on Board the Pirate Ship, and perhaps could not have faid enough, or given particular Evidence, fufficient to convict him in a Course of Justice. Providence Supplies the Want, by bringing the whole Crew to the same Place (for Williams was in the Marshalsea Prison before them) and by that Means furnishing fufficient Byidence against Williams also, to that they were all Tried together. In Williams's Case, the Evidence was as particular, as in Gows; and Dobsen, and the other swore politively that Williams boafted, that after Maccauly had cut the Super-Cango's Throat imperfectly, he (Williams) murdered him; and added that he would not give him Time to fay his Prayers, but shot him through the Head: Phinnes and Timothy Murphy, teftifying the fame, and to fhew the bloody Difpofition

t

e

'n

d

id

as en

d.

ld

re

ce.

ne

ot.

of

ve

dit

fition of this Wretch, William Bocth testified that Williams proposed afterwards to the Company, that if they took any more Ships, they should not incumber themselves with the Men, having already so many Prisoners, that in Case of a Fight, they should not be Safe with them, but that they should take them, and tie them, back to back, and throw them all over-board into the Sea.

It should not be omitted here also, in the Case of Gow himself, as I have observed in the Introduction, that Gow had long meditated the Kind of Villiany, which he now put in Practice, and that it was his Refolution to turn Pirate the first Opportunity he should get, whatever Voyage he undertook, and that I observed he had intended it on Board a Ship, in which he came home from Lisbon, and failed only for want of a fufficient Party; to this Resolution of his is Confirm'd by the Testimony and Confession of James Belvin, one of his fellow Criminals, who upon Trial declared, he knew that Gow (and the Crew of the George Gally) had a Defign to turn Pirates from the beginning, and added, that he discovered it to George Dobson in Amsterdam, before the Ship went out to Sea; for the Confirmation of this, George Dobson was called up again, after he had given his Evidence upon the Trials, and being Confronted

by Belvin, he did acknowledge, that Belv n had faid so, and that in particular, he had said that the Boatswain had a design to Murther the Master, and some others, and run away with the Ship; being asked why he did not immediately discover it to the Master, Captain Ferneau; he answered, that he heard Belivin tell the Mate of it, and that the Mate told the Captain; but the Captain made Light of it, but the Boatswain finding himfelf discovered, refus'd to go; upon which, Gow was made fecond Mate, and Belvin was made Boatswain; and had he been as Honest afterwards as before, whereas on the Contrary, he was as Forward and Active as any of them, except, that he was not in the first Secret, nor in the Murthers, he might have escaped what afterwards became so justly his due; but as they Acted together, Justice required that they should suffer together, and accordingly Gow, and Williams, Belvin, Melvin, Winter, Peterson, Rollson, and Mackawley, received the Reward of their Cruelty and Blood, at the Gallows, being all Executed together, on the Eleventh of 7une.

It happened that Gow being a very strong Man, and giving a kind of a Spring, it so strained the Rope, that on some Peoples pulling him by the Legs, it broke,

5 4

and

and he fell down, after he had remained about four Minutes suspended, his fall stuned him a little, but as soon as he was taken up, he recovered himself so far, as to be able to ascend the Ladder, a second Time, which he did, with very little Concern, dying with the same Brutal serocity, which animated all his Actions while alive. His Body hangs in Chains over against Greenwich, as that of Williams does over against Blackwall.

APPENDIX:

A LTHOUGH the several Histories, which are related within the Compass of this Appendix, do not so properly fall under the general Title of this Work; most of them having fallen out in a Period of Time, long before that, to which I have fixed the Beginning of these Momoirs, of the unfortunate Victims to publick Justice; yet there are two Reasons which determined me to give these Narratives, a Place in this Collection, the first is, that the Wonders of Providence signalized in these Transactions, might hereby be recorded, and preserved to Fosterity; and the other, that the Wicked might from the Perusal be deterred, from pursuing

pursuing their vicious Courses, from the Prospect of those sudden, dreadful, and unexpected Strokes, which the best hid Criminal practices have met with, from the unsearchable Conduct of divine Justice, and as these Arguments had Weight enough with Me, to engage me to the Performance of this Work, so I hope they will also incline my Readers to peruse them with that Improvement and Delight, which I have ever amied to excite, in the Course of the Labours.

A True and perfect Account of the Examination, Confession, Trial, Condemnation, and Execution of John Perry, His Mother and Brother, for the supposed Murder of WILLIAM HARRISON, Gent.

ore wild by ence Davis dist Mr.

I PON Thursday the 6th of August 1660, William Harrison, Steward to the Lady Viscount Campden, at Campden in Gloucester, being about Seventy Years of Age, walked from Campden aforesaid to Charringworth, about two Miles from thence, to receive his Lady's Rent; and not returning so easily as formerly, his Wife (Mrs. S. 4 Harrison,

Harrison, between eight and nine o'Clock in the Evening) sent her Servant John Perry, to meet his Master on the Way from Charringworth; but neither Mr. Harrison nor his Servant John Perry returning that Night, the next Morning early Edward Harrison (William's Son) went towards Charringworth to enquire after his Father, when on the Way meeting Perry coming thence, and being informed by him he was not there, they went together to Ebrington, a Village between Charringworth and Campden, where they were told by one Daniel, that Mr. Harrison called at his House, the Evening before in his return from Charringworth, but stayed not: Then they went to Puxford about half a Mile from thence, where hearing nothing of Mr. Harrison, they returned towards Campden, and on the Way hearing of a Hat, a Band, and a Comb, taken up on the Highway (between Ebington and Campden) by a poor Woman then leafing in the Field; they fought her out, with whom they found Hat, Bond and Comb, which they knew to be Mr. Harrison's; and being brought by the Woman to the Place, where she found the same (in the Highway between Ebington and Campden, near unto a great Furzbrake) they there fearched for Mr. Harrison, Supposing he had been Murdered, the Hat, and

and Comb being hack'd and cut, and Band bloody; but nothing more could be there found: The News hereof coming to Campden, so alarmed the Town, that the Men, Women and Children hasted thence in Multitudes, to search for Mr. Harrison's

supposed dead Body; but all in vain.

Mrs. Harrison's fears for her Husband being great, were now much encreased; and having fent her Servant Perry (the Evening before) to meet his Mafter, and he not returning that Night, caused a Suspicion, that he had robbed and murdered him; and thereupon the faid Perry was the next Day, brought before a Justice of Peace, by whom being examined, concerning his Masters abfence, and his own flaying out, the Night he went to meet him, gave this Account of himself: That his Mistress fending him to meet his Mafter, between Eight and Nine o'Clock in the Evening, he went down Campden Field towards Charringworth about a Land's Length; where meeting one William Read of Campden, he acquainted him with his Errand, and farther told him, that it growing Dark, he was afraid to go forwards. and would therefore return and fetch his young Mafter's Hotse and return with him : he did to Min Harrison's Court Gate, where they parted and he flayed till one Pierce Se coming

coming by, he went again with him about a Bow's Shot into the Fields, and remmed with him likewife to his Mafter's Gate, where they also parted; and he faid John Permy aversed, that he went into his Mafter's Henreft, where he lay about an Hour, but flept not, but when the Clock flruck Twelve arole and went towards Charringworth, 'till a great Mist arising, he lost his Way, and so lay the Reft of the Night under a Hedge, and at Break of Day, on Friday Morning went to Charringworth, where he enquired for his Mafter, one Edward Plaisterer, who told him he had been with him the Afternoon before, and received three and Twenty Pounds of him, but flayed not long with him; he went to William Curtis of the fame Town, who told him, he heard his Master was at his House the Day before, but being not at Home, did not fee him : After which he faid he returned homewards (it being about five o'Clock in the Morning) when on the Way he meet his Master's Son, with whom he went to Bbrington and Passford, &c. as has been related. Reed, Pierce, Plaifterer, and Curtis, being examined, affirmed what Perry had faid concerning them to be true. Perry being then asked by the Justice of

Peace, how he who was afraid to go to Charringworth at Nine o Clock, begame fo

bold

that at Nine o'Clock it was dark, but at Twelve the Moon Shone. Being farther asked, why returning twice Home, after his Mistress had fent him to meet his Master, and staying 'till Twelve of the Clock, he went not into the House to know whether his Master was come, before he went a third Time, at that Time of Night, to look after him; answered, that he knew his Master was not come home, because he saw a light in his Chamber Window, which never used to be there so late, when he was at Home.

Yet notwithstanding this, that Perry had faid, for flaying forth that Night, it was not thought fit to discharge bim, till further Enquiry was made after Mr. Harrison, and accordingly he continued in Custody at Campden, Sometimes in an but there, and fometimes in the common Prifer, from Saturday August the 18th, to the Briday following; during which Time he was again examined at Campden, by the aforesaid Justice of Peace, but confessed nothing more than before; mor at that Time could any further Discovery be made, what was become of Mr. Harrison. But it hath been faid, that during his Reftraint at Gampden, he rold some (who preffed him to confess whar

what he knew concerning his Master) that a Tinker had killed him; and to others he faid a Gentleman's Servant of the Neighbourhood had Robbed and Murdered him; and others again he told, that he was Murdered, and hid in a Bean-Rick, in Campden, where fearch was in vain made for him; at Liength he gave out that wherewas again carried before the Justice, he would discover that to him, which he would not do to any Body elfe; and thereupon he was on Friday August the 24th, again brought before the Justice of Peace, who first examined him, and asking him whether he would confess, what was become of his Mafter, he answered, he was Murdered, but not by him. The Justice of Peace then telling him, that if he knew him to be Murdered, he knew likewife by whom he was to he acknowledged he did , and being surged to confes what he -knew concerning it, affirmed, that it was his Mother and Brother, that that Murdered his Mafter. The Justice of Peace then advised him to confider what he faid, telling him, that he feared he might be guilty of his Mafter's TDeath and that he should not draw more Innocent Blood upon his Head; for what he now charged his Mother and Brother) with might cost them their Lives: But he affirming he Spoke nothing but the Truth. ISCH

Truth, and that if he was immediately to die, he would justify it, the Justice desired him to declare how, and when they did it.

He then told him, that his Mother and Brother had lain at him, ever fince he came into his Masters Service, to help them to Money, telling him how poor they were, and that it was in his Power to relieve them, by giving them Notice when his Mafter went to receive his Lady's Rents, for they would then Way-lay and Rob him, and further faid, that upon the Thursday Morning his Mafter went to Charringworth, going of an Errand into the Town, he met his Brother in the Street, whom he then told whether his Master was going, and if he Way-laid him, he might have his Money. And further faid, that in the Evening his Mistress fent him to meet his Mafter, he met his Brother in the Street, before his Master's Gate, going (as he faid) to meet his Mafter, and fo they went together to the Church-Tard, about a Stone's throw from Mr. Harrison's Gate, where they parted, he going the Foot way beyond the Church, met again, and fo went together the Way leading to Charringworth, 'till they came to a Gate about a Bow's fhot from Campden Church, that goes into a Ground of the Lady Campden's called the Congree, (which to those who have

have a Key to go through the Garden, is the next from that place to Mr. Harrison's House) when they came near unto that Gate, he (the faid fohn Perry) faid, he told his Brother, that he believed his Mafter was just gone into the Congres (for it was then fo dark they could not differn any Man, fo as to know him) but perceiving one to go into that Ground, and knowing there was no Way (but for these who had a Key) thro' the Gardens, concluded it was his Mafter; and fo rold his Brother if he followed him, he he might have his Money, and he in the mean Time, would walk a Turn in the Fields. which accordingly he did; and then following his Brather about the Middle of the Conygres, found his Master on the Ground, his Brother upon him, and his Mother Standing by; and being asked whether his Master was Dead? answered, no; for that after he rame to them, his Master cried, ah Rogues! will you kill med at which he told his Brother, he hoped he would not kill his Mafter; who replied, peace, peace, you're a Fool, and so strangled him. Which having done, he took a Bag of Money out of his Pocket, and threw into his Mathers Lap; and then he and his Brother, carried his Mafter's dead Body into the Garden, adjoining to the Conygree, where they confulted what to do with it;

it; and at length agreed to throw it into the great Sink, by Wallington's Mill, behind the Garden. But his Mether and Buother bid him go up to the Court (next the House) to hearken whether any one was Stirring, and they would throw the Body into the Sink: And being asked, whether it was there? he faid, he knew not, for that he left it in the Garden, but his Mether and Brother faid, they would throw it there; and if it was not there, he knew not where it was, for that he returned no more to them, but went into the Court Gate, which goes into the Town, he met with John Pierce, with whom he went into the Field, and again returned with him to his Mafter's Gate. After which he went into the Henrooft, where he lay till twelve o'Clock at Night but flept not, and having (when he came from his Mother and Brother) brought with him his Mafter's Hat, Band, and Comb, which he laid in the Henrooft, he carried the faid Hat, Band, and Comb, and threw him (after he had given them three or four Cuts with his Knife) in the Highway, where they were after found; and being asked, what he intended by so doing? faid, he did it that it might be believed his Master had been there robbed and murdered. And having thus disposed of his Hat, Band and Comb.

Comb, he went towards Charringworth, &c

as hath been related.

Upon this Confession, and Accusation, the Justine of Peace gave order for the Apprehending of Joan and Richard Perry, the Mother and Brother of John Perry, and for fearching the Sink, where Mr. Harrison's Body was faid to be thrown, which was accordingly done, but nothing of him could be there found. The Fifth-Pople likewise in Campden, were drawn and fearched, but nothing could there be found neither; fo that some were of Opinion, the Body might be laid in the Ruins of Campden House, burnt in the late Wars, and not unfit for such a Concealment, where was likewife Search made, but all in vain Saturday August 25 Joan and Richard Rerry, together with John Perry, were brought before the Justice of Peace, who acquainted the said Joan and Richard, with what John had lain to their Charge; they denied all, with many Imprecations on themselves, if they were in the least Guilty of any Thing, of which they were accused; but John on the other Side affirmed to their Faces, that he had spoken mothing but the Truth, and that they had Murdered his Master; further relling them, that he could never be at Quiet for them, since he came into his Master's Service, being

being continually followed by them, to help them to Money, which they told him he might do, by giving them Notice when his Mafter went to receive his Lady's Rents; and that he meeting his Brother Richard in Campden Town, the Thursday Morning his Master went to Charringworth, told him whether he was going, and upon what Errand; Richard confessed he met his Brother that Morning and spoke with bim, but nothing paffed between them to that Purpose; and both he and his Mother told John, he was a Villain to accuse them wrongfully, as he had done; but John on the other Side affirmed, that he had fooke nothing but the Truth, and would justify it to his Death.

One remarkable Circumstance happened in these Prisoners return from the Justices House, to Campden, viz Richard Perry (following a good Distance behind his Brother John) pulling a Clout out of his Pocket, dropped a Ball of Inkle, which one of his Guard taking up, he desired him to restore it, saying it was only his Wise's Hair-Lace; but the Party opening it, and finding a slip Knot at the End, went and shewed it unto John, who was then a good Distance before, and knew nothing of the dropping and taking up of this Inkle; but being shewed it, and asked whether he knew it, shook his

Head

Head and faid, yes to his Somow; for that was the String his Brother strangled his Mafter with; this was fworn upon the Evidence at their Trial. The Morrow being the Lord's Day, they remained at Campdon, where the Minister of the Place deligning to speak to them (if possible to persuade them to Repentance, and a farther Confesfion) they were brought to Church, and in their Way thinher, paffing by Richards House, two of his Children meeting him, he took the leffer in his Arm, leading the other in his Hand, when on a sudden both their Nofes fell a Bleeding, which was looked upon as ominous. Here it will be no impertinent Digression to tell, how the Year before, Mr. Harrifon had his House broke open, between Bleven and Twelve o'Clock at Noon, upon Campden Market Day, whilst himself and his whole Family were at the Electure; a Ladder being fet up to u Window of the found Story, and an Iron Bar wrenched thence with a Plongh-floare, which was left in the Room, and Seven-fcore Pounds in Money carried away; the Authors of which Robbery could never be found.

After this and not many Weeks before Mr. Harrison's Absence, his Servant Perny one Evening in Campden Garden, made an hedious Out-cry, whereas I me who heard

it coming in, met him running and feemingly affrighted, with a Sheep-pick in his Hand, to whom he told a formal Story, how he had been fet upon by two Men in White, with maked Swords, and how he defended himself with his Sheep Pick, the Handle whereof was cut in two or three places; and likewife a Key in his Pocket, which he faid was done with one of their Swords. Thefe Passages the Justice of the Peace having before heard, and calling to mind upon Perry's Confession, asked him first concerning the Robbery, when his Master lost feven score Pounds, out of his House at Noon Day; whether he knew who did it? who answered, Yes, it was his Brother; and being farther asked, whether he was with him? He anfwered, No, he was at Church; but that he gave him Notice of the Money, and told him in which Room it was, and where He might have a Ladder, that would reach the Window; and that his Brother after told him he had the Money, and had buried it in his Garden, and that they were at Mochaelmas next to have divided it; whereupon fearch was made in the Garden, but no Money could be there found. And being further asked concerning that other Passage, of his being affaulted in the Garden he confeffed it was all a Fiction; and that having a delign

a defign to rob his Master he did it, the Rogues being believed to haunt the Place, when his Master was robbed they

might be thought to have done it. med ha

At the next Affizes, which were held in September following: John, Joan, and Richard Perry, had two Indictments found against them, one for breaking into William Harrison's House, and robbing him of one one bundred and Forty Pounds in the Year 1659; the other for Robbing and Mudering the faid William Harrison on the 16th Day of August 1660. Upon the last Indictment, the Judge of the Affizes. Sir C. T. would not try them, because the Body was not found; but they were then tried upon the other Indictment for Robbery, to which they pleaded not Guilty, but some whispiring behind them, they foon after pleaded Gailty, humbly begging the Benefit of his Majefty's gracious Pardon, and Act of Oblivion, which was granted them. But the they pleaded Guilty to their Indictment, being thereunto promifed (as probable) by fome who are unwilling to lose Time, and trouble the Court with their Trial, in regard the Act of Oblivion pardoned them; yet they all afterwards and at their Death, denied that they were Guilty of that Robbery, or that they knew who did it; yet at his Affize

to

J

of

on

the

be

CUI

as several credible Persons have affirmed? John Perry still persisted in his Story, that his Mother and Erother, had murdered his Master; and farther added, that they had attempted to Poison him in Goal, so that he durst neither eat of Drink with them.

At the next Affizes, which was held the Spring following, John, Joan, and Richard Perry were by the then Judge of Affize, Sir B. H. tried upon the Indictment of Murder, and pleaded thereunto feverally not Guilty; and when John's Confession before the Justice was proved, wive voce, by several Winnessess who heard the same, he told them he was then Mad, and knew not what he faid. The other two Richard and Joan Perry faid they were wholly innocent of what they were accused, and that they knew nothin of Mr. Harrison's Death, nor what was become of him, and Richard faid, that his Brother had accused others, as well as him, to have Murdered his Mafter, which the Judge bidding him prove, he faid that most of those, who had given Evidence against him, knew it; but naming none, not any one fpoke to it. And so the Jury found them all three Guilty. Some few Days after being brought to the Place of their Execution, which was on Broadway Hill in fight

th

C

the

fto

in fight of Campden, the Mother (who was reputed a Witch, and to have bewitched her Son's, they would confess nothing while the lived) was first Executed; after which Richard being upon the Ladder, professed as he had done all along, that he was wholly Innocent of the Fact, for which he was then to Die; and that he knew nothing of Mr. Harrison's Death, nor what was become of him; and did with great Earnestness beg and befeech his Brother (for the Satisfaction of the whole World, and his own Conscience) to declare what he knew concerning him; but he with a dogged and furly Carriage, told the People, he was not obliged to confess to them; yet immediately before his Death, said he knew nothing of his Master's Death, nor what was become of him; but they might hereafter possibly hear,

Mr. HARRISON'S Account of his being absent two Tears, and of his Return home, addressed to Sir Thomas no Overheer Knight. mid gnibbid ogbo those who had

Honoured Sir.

fieldt

IN obedience to your Commands, I give you this true Account of my being carried away beyond the Seas; my Continuance shere and return home. saw dordw , noing

On Thursday in the Afternoon, in the Time of Harvest, I went to Charringworth, to demand Rents due to my Lady Campden, at which the Tenants were bufy in the Fields, and late e'er they came home, which occafioned my Stay there, till the Close of Evening: I expected a confiderable Sum but received only Twenty three Pounds and no more. In my Return home (in the narrow Passages amongst Ebrington Furzes) there met me one Horseman, and said, Art thou there? and I fearing that he would have rode over me, struck his Horse over the Nose, whereupon he struck me with his Sword feveral Blows, and run it into my Side, while I with my little Cane, made my Defence as well as I could: At last another came behind me, run me into the Thigh, laid hold on the Collar of my Doublet, and drew me to a Hedge, near to the Place; then came in another: they did not take away my Money, but Mounted me behind one of them, drew my Arms about his Middle, and fastened my Wrists together with fomething that had a Spring Lock to it, as I conceived, by hearing it give a Snap as they put it on, then they threw a great Cloak over me, and carried me away; In the Night they alighted at a Hayrick, which stood near unto a Stone-Pit, by a Wall-side, where VOL. III.

rce

Da

where they took away my Money. About two hours before Day (as I heard one of them tell the other he thought it to be then) they tumbled me into the Stone Pit; they staid as I thought, about an Hour at the Hayrick; when they took Horse again, one of them bade me come out of the Pit; I answered, they had my Money already; and asked what they would do with me; whereupon he struck me again, drew me out, and put a great Quantity of Money into my Pockets, and mounted me again, after the fame Manner; and on Friday about Sunfetting, they brought me to a lone House upon a Heath, by a Thicket of Bushes, where they took me down almost Dead, being forely bruifed with the Carriage of the Money. When the Woman of the House saw that I could neither stand nor speak, she asked them whether or no they had brought a dead Man? they answered no, but a Friend that was Hurt, and they were carrying me to a Surgeon; she answered, if they did not make haft, their Friend would be dead, before they could bring him to one; there they laid me on Cushions, and fuffered none to come into the Room, but a little Girl; there we stayed all Night, they giving me fome Broth, and Strong Waters. In the Morning very early, they Mounted me

n

th

all

an

ke

the

me as before; and on Saturday Night, they brought me to a Place, where were two or three Houses, in one of which I lay all Night, on Cushions by their Bed-fide. On Sanday Morning they carried me from thence; and about three or four of the Clock, they brought me to a Place by the Sea Side, call'd Deal, where they laid me down on the Ground, and one of them staying by me, the other Two walked a little off to meet a Man, with whom they talked, and in their Discourse, I heard them mention Seven Pounds, after which they went away together, and about half an hour after returned. The Man (whose Name, as I after heard, was Wrenshaw) faid he feared I would die, before they could get me on Board; then presently they put me into a Boat, and carried me on Ship board, where my Wounds were dreffed. I remained in the Ship, as near as I could reckon, about fix Weeks, in which Time I was indifferently recovered, of my Wounds and Weakneffes. Then the Mafter of the Ship came and told me (and the Rest who were in the same Condition) that he discovered three Turkish Ships; we all offered to Fight in defence of the Ship, and our Selves, but he commanded us to keep close; and faid, he would deal with them well enough. A little while after, he called T Bri

re

if

ld

to

nd

a

ey

rs.

cd

me

called us up, and when we came on Deck, we saw two Turkish Ships, close by us; into one of them we were put, and placed in a dark hole, where how long we continued before we were landed, I know not. When we were landed, they led us two Day's Journey, and put us into a great House or Prison, where we remained four Day's and a half, and then came to us, eight Men to view us, who feemed to be Officers; they called us, and examined us, of our Trades and Callings, which every one answered; one said he was a Surgeon; another that he was a Broad Cloath Weaver; and I after two or three Demands, faid, I had some Skill in Physick, we three were fet by, and taken by three of these eight Men, that came to view us: It was my Chance, to be chosen by a grave Physician, of eighty feven Years of Age, who lived near to Smyrna, who had formerly been in England, and knew Crowland in Lincolnsbire, which he perferred before all others in England. He employed me to keep his Still-House, and gave me a Silver Bowl, double Gilt, to drink in. My business was most in that Place; but once he fet me to gather Cotten-wool, which I not doing he struck me to the Ground, and after drew his Sittetto to Stab me; but I holding up my hands

hands to him, he gave a Stamp, and turned from me, for which, I render thanks to my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, who staid his hand and preserved me. I was there about a Year and three Quarters, and then my Master fell Sick on Thursday, and sent for me, and calling me as he used by the Name of Bell, told me he should die, and bid me shift for my self. He died on Saturday sollowing, and I presently hastened with my Bowl, to a Port almost a Days Journey distant, the Way to which Place I knew, having been twice there employed by my Master, about the Carriage of the Cotten-Wool. When I came thither, I addressed my felf to two Men, who came out of a Ship of Hamborough, which (as they faid) was bound for Portugal, within three or four Days. I enquired of them for an English Ship, they answered there was none: I entreated them to take me into their Ship, they answered, they durst not, for fear of being discovered by the Searchers, which might Occasion the Forseiture, not only of their Goods, but also of their Lives. I was very importunate with them, but could not prevail; they left me to wait on Providence, which at length brought another out of the fame Ship, to whom I made known my Condition, craying his Affiftance, for my T 3 Transportation;

Transportation; he made me the like Answer as the Former, and was as stiff in his Denial, 'till the Sight of my Bowl, put him to Paule. He returned to the Ship, and after an Hours space, came back again accompanied with another Seamen, and for my Bowl, undertook to Transport me, but told me, I must be contented to lie down in the Keel, and endure much Hardship, which I was content to do, to gain my Liberty. So they took me on Board, and placed me below in the Vessel, in a very uneasy Place, and obscured me with Boards, and other Things, where I lay undifcovered, notwithstanding the strict Search, that was made in the Vessel. My two Chapmen, who had my Bowl, honestly furnished me with Victuals daily, untill we arrived at Lisbon in Portugal, where (as foon as the Master had left the Ship, and was gone into the City) they fet me on Shore Moneyless, to shift for my Self. I knew not what Course to take; but as Providence led me, I went up into the City, and came into a fair Street, and being Weary I turned my Back to a Wall, and leaned upon my Staff; over-against me were four Gentlemen discoursing together, after a while one of them came to me, and spake to me a Language that I understood not; I told him I was an Englishman, and underftood

stood not what he spoke; he answered me in plain English, that he understood me, and was himself born at Wishich in Linclonshire; then I related to him my sad Condition, and he taking compassion on me, took me with him, provided for me Lodging and Diet, and by his Interest, with a Master of a Ship, bound for England, procured my Passage; and bringing me on Ship board, he bestowed Wine, and Strong Waters on me, and at his return, gave me eight Stivers, and commended me to the Care of the Master of the Ship, who landed me Sase at Dover, from whence I made a Shift to get to London, where being surnished with Necessaries I came into the Country.

Thus Honoured Sir, I have given you a true Account of my great Sufferings and happy Deliverance, by the Mercy and Goodness of God, my most gracious Father in Jesus Christ, my Saviour and Redeemer; to whose Name be ascribed all Honour,

Praife, and Glory, I conclude and reft.

Your Worship's,

In all dutiful Respect,

WILLIAM HARRISON.
T 4 Before

Before I part with this Story, it is proper for me to remark, that tho' it do not contain any extraordinary Mark, of the Wisdom of Providence, yet being in its Nature Strange, and having hitherto escaped any other Collection, I thought it not improper to be preserved here, since some of the Circumstances are of such a Nature, as not to be paralell'd in any English Story. In the sollowing Relation I kept strictly up to the Motives, which I have mentioned in the Beginning of this Appendix, and I hope that will attone for the inserting this Story, which I consess can be of no other Use, than to gratify the Curiosity of the Reader.

A Relation of the Surprizing Discovery, of the Murder, of Mary Barwick, committed by William Barwick, her Husband, on the 14th of April 1690, upon which he was Convicted, at the Lent Assizes at York, before the Honourable Sir John Powell, Knight, then one of the Judges of Assize.

A S Murder is one of the greatest Crimes, that Man can be guilty of, so it is no less strangely and providentially discovered, when

when privately committed. The foul Criminal believes himself secure, because there was no Witness of the Fact. Not considering that the all-feeing Eye of Heaven, beholds his concealed Iniquity, and by some Means or other bringing it to Light, never permits it to go unpunished. And indeed for certainly does the Revenge of God, pursue the abominated Murderer, that when Witneffes are wanting of the Fact, the very Ghoft of the murdered Parties, cannot rest quiet in their Graves, 'till they have made the Detection themselves. Of this we are now to give the Reader two remarkable Examples that lately happened in Torksbire; and no less Signals for the Truth of both Tragedies, as being confirmed by the Trial of the Offenders, at the last Affizes held for that County. The first of these Murders was committed by William Barwick, upon the Body of Mary Barwick his Wife, at the fame Time big with Child. What were the Motives that induced the Man to dothis horrid Fact, does not appear by the Examination of the Evidence, or the Confession of the Party: Only it appeared upon his Trial, that he had got her with Child before he Married her , and tis very probable, that, being then constrained to Marry her, he grew weary of her, which was the Reason TS

Reason he was so willing to be rid of her, tho he ventured Body and Soul to accom-

plish his design.

The Murder was committed on Palm-Monday, being then the Fourteenth of April, about two o'Clock in the Afternoon, at which Time the faid Barwick having drilled his Wife along, 'till he came to a certain Close, within Sight of Gawood Caftle, where he found the Conveniency of a Pond, he threw her by Force into the Water, and when she was drowned, and drawn forth again by himfelf, upon the Bank of the Pond, had the Cruelty to behold the Motion of the Infant, yet warm in her Womb. This done, he concealed the Body, as it may readily be supposed, among the Bushes, that usually encompass a Pond, and the next Night when it grew duskish, fetching a Hay-Spade from a Rick, that stood in a Close, he made a Hole by the Side of the Pond, and there flightly buried the Woman in her Cloaths. Having thus dispatched two at once, and thinking himself secure, because unfeen, he went the fame Day to his Brother-in-Law, one Thomas Lofthouse of Rufferth, within three Miles of Tork, who had Married his drowned Wife's Sifter. And told him he had carried his Wife to one Richard Harrison's House in Selly, who was his

was

his Uncle, and would take care of her. But Heaven would not be so deluded, but raised up the Ghost of the murdered Woman to make the Discovery. And therefore it was Bafter Tuesday following, about two o'Clock in the Afternoon, the forementioned Loftboufe, having occasion to Water a Quick-Set-Hedge, not far from his House, as he was going for the fecond Pailful, an Apparition went before him, in the Shape of a Woman, and foon after fet down upon a rising green Grass Plat, right over against the Pond: He walked by her as he went to the Pond, and as he returned with the Pail from the Pond, looking fide-ways to fee whether she continued in the same Place, he found she did; and that she seemed to dandle something in her Lap, that looked like a white Bag (as he thought) which he did not observe before; so soon as he had emptied his Pail, he went into his Yard, and frood still to turn whether he could fee her again, but the was vanished. In this Information he fays, that the Woman feemed to be habited in a brown coloured Petricoat, Wastcoat and a White Hood; such a one as his Wife's Sifter usually wore, and that her Countenance looked extreamly pale and Wan, with her Teeth in Sight, but no Gums appearing, and that her Physiognomy

was like that of his Wife's Sifter, who was Wife to William Barwick.

But notwithstand the Gastliness of the Apparition, it feems it made fo little Impreffion in Liftboufe's Mind, that he thought no more of it, neither did he speak to any Body concerning it: 'till the same Night as he was at his Family Duty of Prayers, that Apparition returned again to his Thoughts, and discomposed his Devotion, so that after he had made an End of his Prayers, he told the whole Story, of what he had feen to his Wife, who laying Circumstances together, immediately inferred, that her Sifter was either drowned or otherwife murdered, and defired her Husband to look after her the next Day, which was the Wednesday in Easter Week. Upon this, Loftbouse recollecting what Barwick had told him of his carrying his Wife to his Uncle at Selly, repairs to Harrison before mentioned but found all that Barwick had faid to be falfe; for that Harrison, had neither heard of Barwick nor his Wife, neither did he know any thing of them. Which notable Circumstance, together with that other of the Apparition, encreased his Suspicion to that Degree, that now concluding his Wife's Sifter was Murdered, he went to the Lord-Mayor of Tork; and having obtained his Warrant,

Warrant, got Barwick apprehended: Who was no fooner brought before the Lord Mayor, but his own Conscience then accufing him, he acknowledged the whole Matter, as it has been already related, and as it appears by the Examination, and Confession herewith Printed. On Wednesday the Sixteenth of September 169. The Criminal William Barwick was brought to his Trial, before the Honourable Sir John Powel. Knight, one of the Judges of the Northern Circuit, at the Affizes holden at Tork, where the Prisoner pleaded not guilty to his Indictment: But upon the Evidence of Thomas Loftbouse, and his Wife, and a third Person, that the Woman was found buried in her Cloaths, Close by the Pond-side, agreeable to the Prisoners Confession, and that she had feveral bruifes on her Head, occasioned by the Blows the Murderer had given her. to keep her under Water: And upon reading the Prisoners Confession, before the Lord Mayor of York, attested by the Clark, who wrote the Confesion, and who swore the Prisoners owning and figning it for Truth, he was found guilty, and fentenced to Death, and afterwards ordered to be hanged in Chains, who is not wainvoibe so

All the Defence that the Prisoner made, was only this, that he was threatned into

the Confession, that he had made, and was in such a Consternation, that he did not know what he said or did. But then it was sworn by two Witnesses, that there was no such thing as any threatning made use of but that he made a free and voluntary Confession, only with this Addition at first, that he told the Lord Mayor, he had sold his Wife for five Shillings: But not being able to name either the Person or the Place, where she might be produced, that was looked upon as too frivolous to outweight Circumstances, that were too apparent.

The Examination of William Barwick, taken the 25th of April 1690.

Who fayeth and confesses, that he carried his Wife over a certain Wain-Bridge, called Bishop Dike Bridge, betwixt Cawood and Sherburn; and within a Lane about one hundred Yards from the said Bridge, and on the left Hand of the said Bridge, he and his Wife went over a Stile, on the left Hand of a certain Gate, entering into a certain Close, on the left Hand of the said Lane; and in a Pond in the said Close, adjoyning to a Quick Wood Hedge, did drown his Wife, and upon a Bank of the said Pond did bury her: And further,

further, that he was within fight of Cawood-Cafile, on the left Hand; and that there was but one Hedge, betwixt the said Close, where he drowned his Wife; and the Bishep-States, belonging to the said Castle.

WILLIAM BARWICK

Exam. capt. did & more avainer of work and enter of work and fuper dict. The contract the contract of the cont

S. DAWSON, Mayor.

An Account of the Conviction and Execution of Mr. WALKER, and MARK SHARP, for the Murder of one Ann Walker.

I Am conscious to my self that my collecting these Relations may expose me to the Raillery and Ridicule of a very numerous Tribe of Wits in this Age, who value themselves extreamly on their Contempt of supernatural Stories, and their disbelief of all things which relate to Apparitions or returns from that State in which Souls go, when they depart from the Body; yet the following

following Story is so remarkable, the Proofs so exceedingly cogent, and the Mistakes made in the Relation of it by various Authors so likely, notwithstanding to bring it in the Course of time into Discredit, that I thought I could not do a greater Service to the Publick than to preserve it in its genuine Purity, which I have had occasion to retrieve from the Sight of some Papers which related thereto, and which the following Account is written Verbatim, without

any Alteration fo much as in a Letter.

About the Year 1631, there lived in a Place called Chefter in the Street, in the County-palatine of Durbam, one Mr. Walker a Teoman of good Fortune and Credit, he was a Widower and kept a young Woman, one Ann Walker, a Relation of his, in his House as his House-keeper: It was suspected, it feems, by some of the Neighbours, that she was with Child, immediately upon which the was removed unto one Dame Cair's, an Aunt of her's in the Town of Lumley, hard by; the old Woman treated her with much Kindness and Civility, but was exceedingly earnest to know of her who was the Father of the Child with which she went; the young Woman constantly avoided answering that Question; but at last, perceiving how uneasy the old Woman was because she could

get no Knowledge how the poor Babe was to be provided for; this Ann Walker, at last, said, That he who got her with Child would take Care both of her and it, with which Answer her Aunt was tolerably satisfied. Some Time after, of an Evening, her old Master Walker, and one Mark Sharp, with whom he was extraordinarily intimate, came to her Aunt's House and took the said Anne Walker away about a Fortnight pass'd, without her being seen or heard of, and without much talk of the Neighbourhood concerning her, supposing she had been carried fomewhere to be privately brought to Bed, in Order to escape Shame: But one James Graham, a Miller, who liv'd two Miles from the Place where Walker's House was, being one Night, between the Hours of Twelve and One, grinding Corn in his Mill, the Mill Door thut; as he came down Stairs from putting Corn into the Hopper, he faw a Woman standing in the middle of the Floor, with her Hair all bloody hanging about her Ears, and five large Wounds in her Head: Grabam, though he was a bold Man, was exceedingly shock'd at this Spectacle; at last, after calling upon God to protect him, he, in a low Voice, demanded who she was, and what shewanted of him? To which the Woman made Answer; I am the Spirit of Anne Walker,

Walker; who liv'd with Walker at Chefter in the Street, and being got with Child by him, he promis'd to send me to a private Place, where I should be well look'd to 'till I was brought to Bed, and well again, and then I should come to him again and keep his House; and I was accordingly one Night late, fent away with one Mark Sharp, who, upon the Moor, just by the Tellow Bunk Head, slew me with a Pick (an Instrument wherewith they dig Coals), and gave me these five Wounds, and afterwards threw me into a Coal-pit hard by, and hid the Pick under the Bank; his Shoes and Stockings also being bloody he endeavour'd to wash them; but feeing the Blood would not forth, he hid them there too. And now James Grime (so the Country People pronounce Graham) I am come to you, that by revealing this bloody Act, my Murderers may be brought to fustice, which unless you do, I will continually pursue and baunt you. The Miller returned home to his House very melancholly, and much astonished at this Sight, yet he held his Peace, hoping that if he did not reveal it she would go to some Body else, and being fearful of blasting the Character of Mr. Walker, who was a Man of Substance, by telling such a Tale concerning him to a Justice of Reace; however, he avoided as much as he was able, being 133.6

being in the Mill alone, especially at Nights? but notwithstanding all his Care, and though other Persons were not far off, she appear'd to him there again, and in a harsh Tone demanded, Why he had not made known what she had spoken of to him? He made her no Answer, but fled to the other End of the Place where the People were; yet some little Time after, just after Sun-set, she met him in his own Garden, and spoke to him with fuch a cruel Aspect, and with such fearful. Threats, that he promised to go the next Morning to a Magistrate, which he accordingly did: On the Morrow, being St. Thomas's Day, he apply'd to a Justice of the Peace and told him the Story; the Justice having tendered him his Oath, and taking his Information in Writing, forthwith issued his Warrant, and apprehended Mr. Walker, and Mark Sharp, who by Trade was a Collier, i. e. dug Coals out of the Mine. They made light of the Thing before the Justice, altho he in the mean while had caused a Place. which Graham said the Apparition had spoke of, to be fearched, and there found the dead Body wounded in Place and Manner as before described, with the Pick, the Shoes, and the Stockings: However, Walker and Sharp were admitted to Bail, and at the next Affizes appeared upon their Trial. Judge Davenport

Davenport heard the feveral Circumstances of the Woman's being carried out by Sharp, her being suspected to be with Child by her Mafter Walker, and the Story which Graham repeated exactly upon Oath, as he had done before the Justice, the Foreman of the Jury did depose that he saw a Child standing upon the Shoulders of the Prisoner Walker, at the Bar, and the Judge himfelf was under fuch a Concern and Uneafiness, that as soon as the Fury had found the Prisoners guilty, he immediately rose up and passed Sentence of Death upon them, a Thing never known before nor fince in Durbam, the Custom being not to pass Sentence until the close of the Affizes.

The LIFE of JAQUES PERRIER, A French Robber and Murderer.

S I have stepped in the former Stories a little back in Time, fo in this I shall make bold to go out of our own Nation to relate a very extraordinary Paffage,

which happen'd at Paris in the beginning of the

the last Century, because it will serve as a notable Instance of that Confusion and Fear which Guilt brings over the Souls of the most harden'd Villains, and thereby renders them often Instruments of Justice upon themselves, so that it seems not Virtue only is its own Reward, but Vice also brings upon itself those Torments which it ought to feel: And thus Providence ordereth, with inscrutable Wisdom, that every Man should feel Happiness or Misery, according as his one Demeanor deferves; but it is now Time that we hearken to the Story. It happened that a certain Architect, who was in high Esteem with the greatest Nobles in France for his excellent Skill in Building after the Italian Model, and had thereby obtained both a great Reputation and a large Estate; he being a generous and charitable Man, took into his House one Jaques Perrier in the Nature of an Accomptant, for the better ordering of his Affairs; for fix Years that this Jaques lived in his Master's House, never any Man was known to behave better or more commendably than he did; at length he married and had Children, so that the Master looking upon him as a staid discreet Person, of whose Fidelity he had had indubitable Proofs, he therefore gave him the Charge of every Thing when he went to a Country House of his.

his, a fmall Distance from Paris; where he fometimes staid for a Week, or fo, to unbend his Mind, and enjoy the Benefit of the Summer Season: At last Juques observing what great Wealth he had acquir'd, began to be covetous and defirous of obtaining it; and after having cast it long in his Head how he might obtain it, he at length refolv'd with himself to join with certain Villains, who at that Time robbed in the Streets, and committed many Murders on the Roads about Paris; gaining Notice thereof of a House where fuch People frequented, he form'd Ways and Means to be admitted into the Room where they had their Consultations; and the Person who introduc'd him, having promis'd for his Fidelity, they liftened very attentively to the Proposal which he promised to make them, and, which after a little Paule, he perform'd in these Words; My good Friends, it is now upwards of fix Tears fince I have lived in the Service of a rich and eminent Person, I thought that before this Time I might have made my Fortune ander him, and therefore have bitherto feroed him faithfully and bonestly; but finding my Expectations berein deceived, I come to make you an Offer which may enrich you all: He has a House in the Country, whither be retires with his Daughter and Muid Servant only; thefe may eafily be difpatch.

patch, and then all his Effects will be our own I will venture to affure you, they will be worth ten thousand Crowns: The Thieves were not a little rejoiced at the Thoughts of fo extraordinary a Booty, and therefore after returning Perrier Thanks, they readily embrac'd his Motion, and promifed him whatever Affistance he should require. It was not long before the unfortunate Gentleman went, as usual, with his Daughter and her Maid, to enjoy the Pleasures of his rural Habitation, leaving the Direction of his Affairs to Jaques, who no fooner faw him fafe out of Paris, but he went to give Notice to his Affociates, that the Time was now come to execute his bloody Proposal: They quickly got all Things in Readiness, and as soon as it was Evening, fet out under the Command of this desperate Variet to commit that horrible Murder which he had contrived. Arriving at the House, Perrier knocked at the Door, the Maid knowing him, fupposed some extraordinary Bufiness had brought him this ther, and readily opened the Door, but was exceedingly furprized to find him followed by five Ruffians odly dress'd, mask'd, and with large staves in their Hands: However, they did not give her much Time to confider, but followed her immediately into the Kitchen, where, by the Direction of their abominable

t

d

e

y

е,

s,

oe

et

e-

18

b

e

er C-

abominable Leader, they immediately with many cruel Blows put hereto Death: From thence they went up Stairs into the old Gentleman's Apartment, and found him fitting upon his Bed; as foon as they enter'd, Perrier, said his Master, Is it thus that you return that Kindness with which I have always treated you; did I not take you from Mifery and Want; bave I not maintained you, and put it in your Power to maintain your Family ; will you repay this my Charity with robbing me of all I bave? Must the Tenderness I have shewn towards you draw upon me Death from your Hands? And do you not think that the fame God who bath feen me cherish and relieve you, will not bring upon you condeign Punishment for this execrable Villainy thou art going to commit? Perrier was sensible of the Truth of what he faid, but knowing it was impossible for him to go back, he gave a sign to the Murderers to fall about the Execution of their Work; but the old Man, who was too wife to expect Mercy from their Hands, endeavoured to lay hold of a Halbert which stood in his Room, defigning therewith, as well as he could, to defend himself; but before he could get it into his Hands the Villains struck him down, and with thirty or forty Wounds gave a Passage for his Soul into a better Life. The unfortunate young Lady lay

m

lay in the next Room to her Father's, and being already got to Bed, heard with Aftonishment the execrable Fact; however, full of Fear and Astonishment, she covered herfelf with the Bed Cloaths, and endeavoured, all she was able, to hide herself in the Bed; but alas, her Caution was to fmall Purpose; Perrier knew too well the Situation of all Things to be deceived by fo trivial an Artifice, and therefore after pulling the Bedcloaths into the middle of the Floor, he exposed, naked to his Fellow Ruffians, the most beautiful young Lady in France. In vain fhe fell upon her Knees, and with all that tender Elocution, so natural to their Sex when in Distress, befought them that they would spare her Life, which, as she said, could be of no Benefit to them, and could only serve to encrease the Number of their Sins; but they were too much flushed in Cruelty and Blood to give any Attention to her Intreaties, and so without Respect, either to the foftness of her Sex, or her tender Age, they, with a Shower of Blows from their Clubs, laid her dead upon the Floor. Being thus become Master of the House. Perrier took the Keys, and opening the feveral Apartments, and disclosed to them all the Riches of his deceas'd Master, they immediately brought away all the ready Money they VOL. III.

0

h

as

e-1-

or to ly

they found in the House, which amounted to little less than ten thousand Crowns ; call the rich Moveables they conveyed away to a Boat which they had prepared for that Purpole, and had fastened in a Creek of the River, on a Bank of which the House stood; the loaded and unloaded this Veffel five or fix Times, for there was no harry in carrying away the Goods, feeing it was the dead Time of the Night; and when they had thoroughly plundered it of every Thing that would yield Money, they then came away, and went to the private Place where they laid up their Spoils; there it was resolved to divide the Booty, and Perrier claimed the largest Share, as well in Right of his having put them upon that Project, as that he had affifted more strenuously in the Execution of it than any of them all; for when Men affociate themselves to commit Wickedness. there he who surpasses the rest in Villany claims the same Reward, and from the same Reasons, as he who in another Society furpasses all his Neighbours in Virtue. When this execrable Fact was over, and he had fecured his Share in the Plunder, he returned home to the House of his Master, and remained in carrying on the ordinary Course of Business of his Master: About two Days after, it happened that a Man who had Business

ness with the old Gentleman, called at his Country-House, and after knocking a good while at the Door, finding no Body answered, he went to Town, and meeting with Fagues Perrier at his Master's House, he told him of his calling upon him in the Country, and that he found no Body there, Jaques counterfeited the greatest Surprize at the News, and calling many Affiftants, went down immediately to his Master's Seat, and with all the feeming Horror imaginable, became a fecond Time a Witness of those Barbarities, which he and his villainous Affociates had committed: At the Sight of the murdered Maid in the Kitchen, he cried out with the greatest Vehemence, and feemed in an Agony of Sorrow; but when he faw the Body of his Master, he roar'd, he stamp'd, he cry'd out, tore his Hair, and threw himself upon the Body, as if he had never more intended to have drawn Breath. All the Perfons he had carried with him were effectually deceived by his Behaviour, and were under Apprehensions, left his two violent Grief should throw him into a Fever, or prompt him to lay Hands upon himfelf; he was not contented with acting this upon the Spot, but resolved to play it over again when he came back to Paris; there abundance of People pitied him, and looked on II 2 him

ys G-

fs

him as one, whom the fincere Love he had for his Master had drawn to the utmost Despair, by reason of his unfortunate Death. But one of the old Gentleman's Relations, who was a Man of more Peneration than the reft, began to suspect his excessive Af-fliction, and by his Arguments drew another Gentlemen, who was also interested in the Family Affairs, to be of his Opinion; whereupon Jaques was apprehended on Suspicion, and fent to Prison. Solitude and Confinement are often the Roads to Repentance and Confession; for the Varieties of the World being no longer before them, People are in fuch Cases apt to retire into the Recesses of their own Breafts, and having no Avocations from considering how they have spent their former Years, the Reflection often extorts Truth, which would never be by any other Method discovered; but it was not so with Perrier, his Diffimulation was of a stronger Contexture, and not to be broken even by Sorrow and Confinement. He continued not only to deny the Knowledge of the Murder, but also to lament the loss of so indulgent a Master, with such Floods of Tears, and so many strong Appearances of real Sorrow and Affliction, that no Proof appearing against him, the Magistrates were afraid of having themselves reproach'd with Injustice, mid

Injustice if the had not given him his Liberty, to which, after fix Months Imprisoment, he was restored. The rest of the Assassines feeing a long space of Time elapsed, and that still not the least Discovery was made of the Murder, they laid aside all Fears of being taken, and began to appear more openly than hitherto they had done fince the Perpetration of that Fact; but in the midst of their Security the Providence of God forced them to betray themselves; for as the Father, Son and Coufin, who were all concerned in the Murder, were fitting with one Masson, another of the Confederates, making merry at a publick House, they on a sudden turned their Heads and saw ten or twelve Archers (or Marshalls-men, who have the fame Authority as Constables in our Country) who by chance met together and came into the House to drink; guilt on a sudden struck the whole Company with Apprehensions that they were come in fearch of them, the fear of which made them throw down their Knives and Forks, leave what they had upon the Table, and fly with the utmost Precipitation, as supposing they ran for their Lives. This extravagant Behaviour ftruck the Archers with Amazement, and immediatey calling for the Landlord, they enquired of him what should be the sudden U 3 Cause

Cause of this Terror in his Guest; he replied, That it was impossible for him to tell certainly, but from some Discourse which he had heard, he took them to be Persons of no very honest Character, and from the great Sums of Money he had heard them count out, he was apprehensive that they had committed fome Robbery or other: There wanted not any farther Account to ftir up the Archers to a Pursuit from whence they already affured themselves they should be confiderable Gainers, the Thing speaking itself, since honest People are not used to fall into fuch Panicks; but Guilt only creates Apprehensions in Men at the Sight of the Ministers of Justice; immediately therefore the Officers purfued them in the Road they had taken, and the old Man being less able to travel than the rest, in about two Hours Time they came up with him at the fide of a Rivulet, where, for very Weariness he had ftopp'd as not being able to cross it; no fooner did they come up to him but he furrendered, and Fear having brought a fudden Repentance, he, without any Equivocation, began to confess all the Crimes of his Life: He said that it was true, they all of them deferved Death, and he was content to fuffer; he faid moreover, that in the Course of his Life he had murdered upwards of threescore

threescore with his own Hands; he also carried the Officers to an Island in the River which was the usual Place of the Execution of those Innocents who fell into the Hands of their Gang, and acknowledged, that of all the Offences he had committed, nothing gave him fo much Pain as the having murderder a hopeful young Gentleman for the fake of a Trifle of Money which he had about him, by putting a Stone about his Neck and finking him in the Water: Of the other three, two were apprehended, but the third made his Escape and ran hastily with the News to Jaques Perrier and their other Companions, but that Murderer was foon after feized, and and carried to Prison with the rest, none escaping from the Hands of Justice but Maffon and the cruel Perrier, the Author of all this Mischief; the three who were in Pri-fon endured the Torture with the greatest Constancy; absolutely denying that they knew any Thing of the Murders and Robberies which had been committed; yet when they were confronted by the old Man, their Courage deserted them, they acknowledged the Fact, and Judgment was pronounc'd upon them, that they should be broke alive upon the Wheel, before the House of the House of the unfortunate Architect whom they had murdered of Whither when they U 4 were

were brought with a ftrong Guard to fuffer that Punishment to which the Laws had fo justly doomed them, they appeared to be very penitent and forrowful for their Crimes, and one of them in particular did, with great Vehemency, befeech the Pardon of Almighty God, of the King his Sovereign, and of his People whom he had so much injured, declaring that he could not die in Peace without informing the Multitude, who were afsembled to behold their Execution, of a certain kind of Villainy in which he was particularly concerned; he faid it was his Custom to watch about the Sides of the Road which lay near the Woods, and that having a Cord with him, he fuddenly threw it about the Neck of any Paffenger who was coming by, and therewith immediately strangled them before they were aware, or capable of re-fisting him; and if at any Time there came by feveral Passengers together who demanded what he did there? replied, That he was fent thither by his Master to catch a Cow; and his going in the Habit of a Peafant, gave fuch an Afpect of Truth to the Story, that he was never suspected: Though the Concourse of People be generally very great, yet the Assembly on this Occasion was much larger than ordinary; and those who were Spectators, contrary to the ordinary Custom, fhewed

feemed

shewed but very little Compassion at the miserable Tortures which those Wretches endured; on the contrary, they continually cry'd out that they should discover what was become of Perrier and their other Accomplice Masson? These unfortunate Men continued to aver in their last Moments, that they knew nothing of either of them, but supposed, that hearing of their Apprehension they had immediately made their Escape, and were retired as far as they were able from the Danger. The People were infinitely satisfied with the Death of these Assassines, and nothing was wanting to compleat the Triumph of Justice but the Apprehension of Perrier and his Affociate; to whose Adventures it is now Time that we return, in order to display the severe Justice of Providence, and the admirable Methods by which it difappoints all the Courfes that human Wit can invent, in order to frustrate its Intent.

Masson had hid himself in a Village not far from the City of Tours, where he concealed himself so effectually, that the Inhabitants had not the least Suspicion of his being a dishonest Man; on the contrary, he applied himself to an honest Way of getting his Livelihood, and after sojourning there for a considerable Space, he married a young Woman with the Consent of her Parents, and

t

e

d,

2007

feemed to be now established in a State of Peace and Security, if it were possible for a guilty Soul to know either Security or Peace. A trivial Accident, in which no Man but Maffen would have had a Hand, proved the Instrument by which he was drawn to the fuffering that cruel Death which his Companions had before undergone, and he fo justly deserved. There was, it seems, a young Country Fellow in the Neighbourhood where Masson lived, who was just married, and according to a filly Notion which pre-vails not only amongst the Peasants of France, but also among the Clowns of all other Nations in Europe, fancied himself bewitched by some Charm or other, which rendered him incapable of performing the Rites of the Marriage Bed; Masson there-upon offered, if he would give him a reasonable Gratuity to free him from this insupportable Malady; and a Bargain was accordingly struck for four Crowns, two of which the Fellow gave him in Hand, and two more were to be paid him on the Accomplishment of the Cure. Masson was, it seems, as good as his Word, and there were no more Complaints of Insufficiency, where-upon he immediately demanded the other two Crowns, which the other refused, and our infatuated Thief brought the Cause before

fore the Magistrates; where, when it came to be examined, it appeared plainly that Masson had bragged to his Companions, that he had wrought the Charm, for the undoing which he now claimed a Reward; and as the Justice of the Court required, he was fentenced to be banished as Scorcerer, after being first whipp'd at all the cross Streets in Town: But behold the marvellous Conduct of divine Justice; he appealed from this Sentence to the Parliament at Paris, whither he was no fooner conducted under a ftrong Guard, but he was immediately known to bet one of that Gang of Affaffines which had been executed for the Murder of Perrier's Master and Family. Immediately he was charged with this Fact, and the Heirs of that unfortunate Gentleman profecuted their Charge with fuch vigour, that he receiv'd the like Judgment to be broke alive upon the Wheel at the same Place where his Affociates had suffered Death, which Sentence was rigorously executed five Years after the Perpetration of that execrable Fact. There remained no body but Jaques Perrier, the Author and Contriver of this horrid Villany, who had not fuffered according to their Deserts. He, after hiding himself for a while, until he saw what became of his Companions, then hastily betook himself to flight,

flight, and endeavoured to fly into England, where, if he once arrived, he knew he should remain in Safety; but in this Attempt he was disappointed, although nobody pursued him; for being arrived at Calais, the fame covetous and wicked Disposition which had prompted him to murder fo kind a Master, and all his Family, egged him on to rob a certain rich Merchant there, which villainous Design he effected whilst the Gentleman was at Church; but he gained not much by that, for the Booty being too large to be concealed, he was very quickly ap-prehended, and for this Fact condemned to be hang'd; he had more Wit, however, than his Companion Masson, and therefore never dreamt of appealing to the Parliament of Paris, where he knew he should meet with the same Fate which had befallen the rest of the Gang: However, when he came to suffer that Death which was appointed him by Law, he did not flick to acknowledge that execrable Parracide which he had projected, as well as carried into Execution; fo that when the News reach'd Paris, it occasioned an universal Joy, that not one of these bloody Villains had escaped, but were so wonderfully cut off, when they themselves fancied the Danger to be over. The French Author, from whom I have adalla

have transcribed this Account, hath swelled the Relation with much of that false Eloquence which was fo common in the last Age, not in France only, but throughout all Europe; except that I have rejected this, I have been very faithful in this Translation, the Story appearing to me to be very extraordinary in its Kind, and worthy therefore of being known to the Publick, fince it will fufficiently declare, that as Vice prevails generally, throughout all Countries and Climates, ftirring up Men to cruel and atrocious Deeds, fo the Eye of Providence is continually watchful, and fuffers not the Blood of Innocents to cry out for Revenge in vain. It remains that I inform my Readers that this Villainy was transacted about the Year 1611, and that Masson and Jaques Perrier suffered in the Year 1616. tice (campil thoughts, when ter



its before they went protect at

in the thefelt which was and

ZINGKERFFINIERS NOKE

alda barber remandal para tropian pagrandala

have crantenbed this Accoustable fixelled

The LIVES of Abraham White,
Francis Sanders, John Mines, alias
Minsham, alias Mitchell, and
Constance Buckle; Thieves and
House-breakers.

F these unfortunate Lads Abrabam White was born of mean Parents, who had it not in their Power to give him much Education, but taught him however the Business of a Bricklayer, which was his Father's Trade, and by which, doubless,

ever the Business of a Bricklayer, which was his Father's Trade, and by which, doubless, if he had been careful he might have got his Bread; but he unfortunately addicting himself from his Childhood to Drinking and lewd Company, soon plunged himself into all manner of Wickedness, and quickly brought on a fatal Necessity of stepping into the Road of the Gallows, and associating himself with Sanders and Minsham, they had gone all together upon the Road for about fix Weeks before they were taken.

Francis

Francis Sanders was a young Fellow of very tolerable Parts and Education; he had been pur our Apprentice to a Stay-maker, attained to a great Proficiency in his Trade, and by the Help of his Friends, who were very willing to lend him their Affiftance, might have done very well in the World, if it had not been for that unfortunate Inclination to roving, which continually poffefs'd him. His Acquaintance with a certain ill Woman was in all Probability the first Cause of his addicting himself to ill Courses; and as in the Papers I have before me relating to him, her History is also contained, I thought it would not be unentertaining to my Readers if I ventured to infert it.
This Woman's true Name was Mary Smith; The was brought up, while young, from her native Country of Yorksbire to London, where getting into the Service of an eminent Shop-keeper, she might, had she been honest and industrious, have lived easily and with Credit; but unfortunately both for her felf and the young Man, her Master's Appren-tice, took a liking to her; and one Night, having first taken Care to make himself Master of the Key of her Door, he came out of his own Chamber into hers, where, after a faint Resistance, he got to Bed to her: Their Correspondence was for a good while

while carried on without Suspicion; but the young Man having one Night stole a Bottle of Rum with a Design that it should make his Mistress and he merry together before they went to Bed, they inconsiderably drank so heartily of it, that the next Morning they slept so sound that their Master and Mistress came up Stairs at Ten o'Clock, and found them in Bed together; upon this, the Wench, without more ado, was turned out of Doors, and was forced to live at a little Alehouse of ill repute, where Sanders used to come of an Evening, and so got acquainted with her.

quainted with her. John Minsham was an unfortunate Wretch, born of mean Parents, and equally destitute of Capacity or Education; from the Time he had been able to crawl alone, he had known scarce any other Home than the Street; Shoe-blackers, and fuch like Vagabonds, were his constant Companions, and the only honest Employment he ever pretended to, was that of a Hackney Coach-man, which the Brethren of the Whip had taught him out of Charity. Thus furnished with ill Principles, and every Way fitted for those detestable Practices into which they precipitated themselves, the first got into one anothers Company at a Dram Shop near St. Giles's in the Fields, much frequented by Con A ance

Constance Buckle, a most lewd and aban-don'd Strumpet, and one Rowland Jones, a Fellow of as bad Principles as them. felves. One Night, having intoxicated themfelves with the vile Manufactor of the House, they went out after they had spent their Money, and in Bloomsbury-Square attacked one John Rofs, from whom they took away a Hat value five Shillings, and four Pence Half-penny in Money; this Man, it feems, lived the very next Door to the Gin-Shop where they frequented, whither going the next Day to make Complaint, on which he was immediately told, that the People who had robbed him, had fold his Hat, and were coming thither by and by to drink the Money out in Gin. Upon this Information Ross procured proper Assistance, and the People keeping their Appointment pretty exactly, were all furprized and taken. In the Confusion they were under when first apprehended, Minsham and Sanders in part owned the Fact; but Rowland Jenes ma-king a full and frank Discovery, was accepted as an Evidence, and produced against them at their Trial at the enfuing Seffions at the Old-Baily, where, upon full Evidence they were all convicted of this Fact; and Francis Sangers, Confance Buckle, and Robert Tyler, were indicted for affaulting Richard

Richard Smith on the Highway, putting him in fear, and taking from him a Hat

value five Shillings.

Rowland Jones, the Evidence, deposed, that the Night the Robbery was committed he was in Company with the Prisoners at a Brandy Shop, where having drank 'till they were all pretty much elevated, they went out in Order to fee what they could pick up; and not far from the Place they went from, overtaking a Man who they faw had a pretty good Hat on, Sanders hit him a Blow on the Pate, and that not doing the Business, he repeated it, and on the fecond Blow the Hat fell off from his Head; whereupon Constance Buckle caught it up and clapped it under her Coats. The Constable deposed, that by the Information of Rowland Jones, he apprehending the Prisoners. Constance Buckle acknowledged she was in their Company when the Man was knocked down and the Hat taken; whereupon the Jury, without withdrawing, found them guilty, and they received Sentence of Death.

The Woman, Constance Buckle, pleaded her being with Child, and a Jury of Matrons being impannelled, they found she was quick, and thereby procured her a Respite of Execution, and soon after her Sentence

Sentence was changed into Transportation. The rest under Conviction behaved themfelves very indifferently, and manifested fufficiently, that though Custom and an evil Disposition might make them bold in the Commission of Robberies, yet when Death look'd them steadily and unavoidably in the Face, all that Resolution for sook them, and in their last Moments they behaved with all the Appearances of Terror which are usually seen in Souls just awakened to a due Sense of their Guilt; they died at the same Time with the afore-mentioned Malefactor on the 23d of December, 1730; White being 18, Sanders near 18, and Min-Cham 16 Years of Age.

FINIS.

La Market Contains

Scattenge was changed inco Transportation. The referender Conviction behaved then selves very indifferently, and manifelted infiniently, that though Castom and an evil Disposition might traite the bold in the Coranilion of Robbeties, services Destindook de chem Streetly and posvojda-1 bly in the Face, all thur it stolution farlhold there, and its their date, Monteins they that ned with all wiell appearances of theirer which are of tally feen in Souls full having out es a due sente of their Godt I they differen STAR THE WHIT COS. TOWN SHIT SHE Maistator on the star of the Marine Nature, Wars 26 Years of Age. CONTRACTOR OF THE COSTS

Manager and the Land of the Party. T I WHI I SHOW THE

the Company County person of the

Light ways the Bullion of the party of the

trong being temperated, they down it was well entirely proportied that a likely being the large of the large

chain contrast de

pur purpose and a literature of the Level And Lors of Cata Paristics and a steel of



AN

INDEX

OF THE

LIVES

OF THE

Most remarkable Criminals who have been condemned and Executed, &c.

district Relief of Region and

r John, a mei notopiens, Phila

A Similar Islam, House-breaker 39
Armstrong Samuel, a House-breaker 309
b 2
Bel-

INDEX.

	Page
DEllamy Martin, a notorious Thief	18
DBenfon Edward, a House-Breaker	39
Burnet Stephen, a Street-robber	71
Blake Robert, a Coiner	89
Bigg Jepthah, an Incendiary	119
Buckle Conftance, Houfe-breaker	446
Barwick William, for the Murder of his	Wife
	416
C Rouch Robert, Street-robber C Crowder Thomas, House-breaker Cotton Timothy, an Highwayman Cluff James, a Murtherer Caustin William, a Foot-pad	
D'Yer John, a most notorious Thies Drummod Robert, an Highwayn	133
Didininod Roberts, an ingoway.	210
Drummond James, an Highwayman	180
Dalton James, a Thief	239
Dowdal Stephen, a Thief	219
D-q-, an Highwayman	259
Tott 1	veret

INDEX.

one in stronger I moreover it in the brings	Page
E Veret John, an Highway-man Ellison Ebenezra, an Irish Thief	193 231
F	TOINT
FEatherby John, Street-robber	91
G Ale George, House-breaker G Gahogan Henry, Coiner	39
Grundy James, an House-breaker Gilburn Nicholas, an Highwayman Gow John, Pyrate and Murderer	
H Ughs John, a Street-robber Holden William, a Foot-pad	12
Hornby John, House-breaker	30
Harris Samuel, a Highwayman	66
Hughs Richard, a Highwayman	35 How
	How

INDEX

How James, a notorious Highwayma Houghton Hugh, who robbed the Male	Briftol 252
Johnson John, a Coiner J Ifrael Abraham, a Jew, a priva Johnson Roberts, a Highwayman	9 te Tbief 222 318
K Elly Peter, a Murtherer Kemp Joseph, a House-breaker Knowland Henry, a Foot-pad	95 128 190
L Evee Peter, Street-robber	9 1
Pictured, collision of the Bowley of the Bow	errior arcora

Medine

INDEX

M 1	Page
Tedline Thomas, a Highmannen	66
LVI Maguire Bryan, a Highwayman	55
Marble William, Highwayman	99
Mines John, a House-breaker	446
Morris Hugh, a Highwayman	318
Contraction with a reserve party	
research about a critical mind collocal co	8. 通
Neeves, a Street-robber	39
1. Neeves, a Street-robber	84
Newcomb William, a House-breaker	215
	9
	W/2
Wen Criffeh a Himbon summer	44
Owen Griffith, a Highwayman Oliver Robert, a Thief	66
Obrian James, Highwayman	195
Collair James, Ingowayman	318
Sex The Army marks to retain a stock	
a a material state of the attended to	100
D Olfton Thomas, an Highwayman	200
I. Perry John, bis Mother and Bro	ther
executed, for the supposed Murther	
TT::!!:- TT::C	393
Perrier Jaques, a French Robber and M	
	428
Ru	istel

INDEX.

is a cre larger a sightentiality 35.	
CAR CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY	Signal II
Rawlins Christopher, a House-	breaker
Ronden John, a House-breaker	39
Rogers Williams, a private Thief	195
· · · · · ·	
Herwood James, a Street-robbing	112
Sefton Williams, a House-breaker	TATE STREET
Sanders Francis, a House-breaker Simpson William, a Horse-stealer	195
Shrimpton Ferdinando, a Highwayma	1 210
Sharp Mary, a Murderer	423
MVSEVM	
BRITAN	
NICVM	Lurner
Rulei	is Vine

INDEX

Page 1
[91 108
12 reaker
446 139 190 423

X

Younger

INDEX

	erenene er∳igibarenn	Laner John,	Page
Y Ounger	Godfrey, a	Foot-pad	185
Young	Johnson, a	Highwayman	



Younger.

Wester Mr. a. W.

ence Propie